

I Must Be About My Father's Business

Volume V

Revival and Evangelism

- **Passion for God**
- **Compassion for the Lost**

The Father's Business

Sword

1 John 3:8 For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

Sickle

Luke 19:10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

Matthew 9:38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

James A. Twentier

I Must Be About My Father's Business Copyright © 2010
by Rev. James A. Twentier, Double Vision Evangelism, Inc.

Unless otherwise identified, Scripture quotations are from the King James Version. Scriptures included from other Bible versions are indicated as follows:

- NLT - New Living Translation
- TLB - The Living Bible
- TEV - Today's English Version
- GNT - Good News Translation
- ASV - American Standard Version
- NIV - New International Version
- NASU - New American Standard Bible
- NKJV - New King James Version
- MOF - Moffat
- MSG - THE MESSAGE: The Bible in Contemporary Language
© 2002 by Eugene H. Peterson. All rights reserved.

PC STUDY BIBLE from BIBLESOFT was used as the source for all Scripture references and commentaries.

Please note that the emphasis within Scripture is the author's own. The name satan and related names are not capitalized because we choose not to acknowledge him.

Contents

Preface	7
Dedication	11
Acknowledgments	11
Purpose and Scope	13
Author's Note	21
Introduction	23
I. The father's Business	29
1. <i>Revival and Evangelism</i>	31
2. <i>The Battle and the Harvest</i>	57
2.1 The Battle Against the Forces of Darkness and Evil	59
2.2 The Harvest - Weeping and Reaping	68
3. <i>Following in the Footsteps of Jesus</i>	81
3.1 God Becoming a Son of Man - Our Example for Ministry	81
3.2 Man Becoming a Son of God - Continuing Christ's Ministry	91
II. fundamental Principles of Revival and Evangelism	101
1. <i>God Will Do a New Thing</i>	103
2. <i>First Generation Dedication and Sacrifice</i>	121
3. <i>Soul Winning Like Jesus</i>	131
4. <i>Ministering to the Complete Man</i>	141
4.1 Ministering in the Outer Court First as a Son of Man	145
4.2 Ministering in the Inner Court as a Son of God.....	147
4.3 Ministering in the Most Holy Place by God	148

Contents

5. <i>Reaching a Changing World With an Unchanging Gospel</i>	155
6. <i>Jesus' Simple Commands - "Come" and "Go" ..</i>	169
6.1 Christ's Invitation to "Come"	170
6.2 Christ's Commandment to "Go"	171
7. <i>Blessed but Barren</i>	177
8. <i>Endtime Urgency of the Father's Business</i>	189
III. Mobilizing the Two Arms of the Church	207
1. <i>Author's Perspective</i>	209
2. <i>Revival and Evangelism Through the Two Arms of the Church</i>	215
3. <i>Prayer Ministry - Reaching for Him</i>	219
3.1 Dominion Prayer	219
3.2 Prayer Ministry Organization.....	222
4. <i>Compassion and Care Ministry - Reaching for Them</i>	233
4.1 Attracting, Winning, Retaining and Making Disciples.....	236
4.1.1 Attracting the Unconverted.....	245
4.1.2 Winning the Visitor	247
4.1.3 Retaining New Converts and Making Disciples.....	251
4.2 Organization and Teams	252
4.3 Care Ministry - Personal Experiences.....	255
4.4 God's Repayment to the Caregiver	259
5. <i>Moving to a Harvest Driven Church</i>	263
6. <i>Church Growth and Measurement</i>	275
7. <i>Our Prayer for the Harvest</i>	285

Contents

IV. Appendices	289
<i>Appendix 1 - Charts</i>	<i>291</i>
<i>Appendix 2 - Addendum Volume Chart Reference..</i>	<i>325</i>
<i>Appendix 3 - Notes</i>	<i>331</i>
<i>Appendix 4 - Recommended Study Resources</i>	<i>335</i>
<i>Appendix 5 - About the Author</i>	<i>337</i>

Preface

More than five years have elapsed since God definitely impressed me to write a book with the theme, “*I Must Be About My Father’s Business.*” This call of God, and my immediate response to it, became a defining moment in my life and ministry that drastically and immediately changed my plans. It changed who I was and would become. After a scheduled month-long missions trip to Spain, I immediately put all my ministry and travel plans on hold and began working full time at home on this project.

Fulfilling this call has taken my wife and me over five years and several thousand hours to complete this six volume progressive series. The initial struggles included developing writing skills, desktop publishing, graphics and text presentation techniques; in-depth research of biblical subjects; selection of an editor, Spanish translator, publisher and printing resources, etc.

This all consuming five year burden has motivated me to overcome many obstacles, fears and discouragement. My initial fear (intimidation by satan) was the risk of writing something potentially misunderstood or theologically challenged. To minimize this concern, I placed a disclaimer in the Author’s Note of every book stating: “*This is a work in progress and my thesis and collection of findings at this point in my Christian experience.*”

My initial call and burden to write this series came out of my preparation for a mission trip to Spain to preach and teach in a

number of churches and Bible schools. Beginning to write the first book better prepared me before leaving for Spain. The ministry experiences in Spain were further confirmation to complete this project.

This missions trip sharpened my awareness of the vast need and challenge for revival in Spain and worldwide. The answer to that challenge is portrayed in the title and theme of this book series: "***I Must Be About My Father's Business.***" These are the first recorded words of Jesus, at the age of 12, as He astounded the doctors of the Law in the Temple.

With the completion of this five year intense study, writing and publishing project, there is an indescribable emotional feeling of a burden lifted from a message delivered.

This difficult project has taught us patience and discipline as we labored through long hours of sometimes seemingly unproductive work. This season of study has become the foundation and transition for the next phase of God's will for our lives. We look forward with anticipation to the next season of active involvement in the Father's business of revival and evangelism.

If this writing project does not benefit anyone else, it has been invaluable for Marsha and me in moving us to a deeper devotion in prayer and the Word -- causing us to place less emphasis on the place we are leaving (the temporal) and more emphasis on the place to which we are going (the eternal).

Dedication

To my dear wife, Marsha:

This book is dedicated first of all to my dear, faithful wife who has worked with me hour for hour in pursuing the completion of this challenging six volume project. I would not have been able to overcome the times of discouragement and many challenges during this five year project without her consistent encouragement and support.

In every ministry effort over the past 40 years of our marriage, she has been a partner and valuable contributor. Even with my ministry efforts in the men's prisons, she accompanied me on every trip and was a blessing with her support, testimony and song.

Marsha is overwhelmingly supportive and excited about the next phase of God's direction for our ministry. She is truly a treasure in our family and in the Kingdom of God.

To those pursuing revival and evangelism:

This book is also dedicated to believers pursuing a revival in their own lives for the purpose of becoming more effective in attracting, winning and discipling lost souls.

This six volume series covers many topics (with hundreds of related Scriptures, numerous commentaries and inspiration from other authors) to provide a foundation of study for subjects relating to the **two overarching themes of the Bible:**

I MUST BE ABOUT MY FATHER'S BUSINESS - Volume V

- **Relationship** (impartation and revival).
- **Dominion** (engagement and evangelism).

May this and the other five volumes in this series bless and assist you in pursuing a more in-depth study of the greatest, most challenging and exciting Book in the universe -- **the incredible, immutable, infallible, supernatural and eternal Word of God.**

Acknowledgments

I'd like to say a heartfelt thank you to the following people:

To my wife, Marsha Gail, a constant source of encouragement, love and support throughout our 40 years of marriage.

Joyce Houlette for assisting me with her grammatical and editing expertise.

Roland Ramos for painting the book cover scene.

Many friends who offered their support and encouragement.

Purpose and Scope

The primary aim of Volume I and Volume II is to deal with the purposes for which God created man. That includes the foundational concept that **God works only through man to accomplish His will and work on earth.** While God's purpose for creating man included **relationship**, it was much more; it was to bring man into a partnership with Himself, and give him **dominion** to carry out His mission, will and work on earth. God's decision to make Himself dependent upon man created a balanced relationship with God needing man and man needing God. That is an exciting concept -- God needs you and me! So the two themes are:

- **Relationship** - Man's relationship with God.
- **Dominion** - God partnering with man and working through man to fulfill His mission, His will and His work on earth.

The purpose of Volumes III, IV and V is to build on the foundation of Volumes I and II, in moving toward the vision and goal of becoming a harvest driven Christian and church.

Refer to the following pages for a brief description of the six volumes in this project.

This Project

The seven volumes in this project are shown here to:

- Briefly describe the complete scope of this project.
- Define the purpose and scope of each volume and where each one fits in this progressive series.

I MUST BE ABOUT MY FATHER'S BUSINESS - Volume V

Volume I

God's Purpose for Man Relationship and Dominion

Volume I sets forth God's purpose for man -- relationship and dominion. It addresses in more depth man's **relationship** with God and God's desire to have a close and growing relationship with man.

It describes God and man relationship roles: Father / Child, Groom / Bride, Friend / Friend, Master / Servant (love slave).

Volume II

Dominion Doing God's Will and Work

This volume emphasizes the importance of **dominion**, since we often lead people to a relationship with God, but fail to help them take the next important step -- exercising dominion in the Kingdom of God. The two concepts of **relationship** and **dominion** working together in a believer's life will bring **balance, spiritual growth and fulfillment**.

This book addresses the subject of **dominion** and **why** we need to be involved in the mission and work of the Father's business. It includes many examples from both the Old and New Testaments of God's plan to work through man to accomplish His will on earth.

It also describes God and man dominion roles: Great Physician / physician; Great High Priest / priest; Great Commander / soldier; King of Kings / prince; Lord of the Harvest / harvester.

Purpose and Scope

Volume III

Transformation

- Dominion Over Sin and Self

This book addresses **what** actions are required to become more effective in the Father's business. This encompasses **foundational principles of spiritual growth** that will prepare individuals to be more fruitful Christians. The primary emphasis is dominion over self (the will, the mind and the emotions) vs. dominion over sin.

Spiritual growth results from a hunger and a **passion** for the things of God -- "**Loving God with all of our heart, soul and mind.**" The will of God will always lead us to greater spiritual growth.

Spiritual growth at the individual level will result in church growth at the corporate level.

Volume IV

Unlimited Partnership

With a Supernatural God

The greatest reason for God's creation of man was that He might obtain sons to carry out His will and work on earth. He desired to reproduce His image in a creature.

The greatest reason for God's new creation of man (through a new birth, a spiritual birth) first recorded in Acts, was that He might obtain **sons to carry out the supernatural work of His Kingdom.** True son-ship is an obligation to live out, or put in practice, the Father's nature. It is the Father's will for us as sons of God, to become, "*Partakers of His divine nature*", His supernatural nature -- partnering with Him in His business.

Volume V

Revival and Evangelism

- Passion for God
- Compassion for the Lost

The key to soul winning is love and compassion while exercising **dominion** in the harvest field.

This book describes some of the biblical foundational principles of revival and evangelism. Discussed in more detail is the “**how to**” of putting the evangelism principles into practice through the two arms of the church:

- The **Prayer Ministry** -- reaching for Him.

- The **Compassion and Care Ministry** (attracting, winning and retaining) -- reaching for them.

Revival and evangelism at the personal level will result in revival and evangelism at the corporate level.

Volume VI

Perfect Love

The Highest Law and Strongest Force

If we had only one word to describe God, it would be “**l-o-v-e**.” If we had only one word to describe the entire Bible, it would be “**l-o-v-e**” -- a love story of God's love for mankind, a love letter to mankind.

- Love is the only motive accepted by God for working in His Kingdom. *“Though I have all spiritual gifts . . . give all my goods to the poor . . . give my body to be burned, and have not love, it is nothing” (1 Cor. 13:1-3).*

Purpose and Scope

- It is the foundation and driving force for everything that is meaningful and lasting in the Kingdom of God. It is the currency of God's Kingdom.
- It is the key element required to produce revival and evangelism with miracles, signs, and church growth, like the first century church in the book of Acts that shook their known world.

In this study we will discuss some hindrances that obstruct the growth and flow of God's love in our lives. We will also discuss some of the principles that promote and increase the growth of God's love in our lives.

Some of the amazing benefits and results of the **perfect love** of God flowing and working in our lives include: humility, unity, forgiveness, reconciliation of relationships, intensified revival and evangelism, love for our neighbor and enemy and especially the brotherhood (the body of Christ).

Loving God and loving our brother are completely and indivisibly linked, because we are members of one body. Our love for God (the invisible) is manifest by our love for our brother (the visible): *"He who does not love his brother, whom he has seen, cannot love God, whom he has not seen"* (1 John 4:20).

I MUST BE ABOUT MY FATHER'S BUSINESS - Volume V

Volume VII

Addendum

PowerPoint Charts For Volumes

The Addendum Volume contains the 8.5 X 11 copies of the PowerPoint charts supporting the themes and concepts presented in Volumes I, II, III, IV and V of the series entitled, "***I Must Be About My Father's Business.***"

The full color charts are available on CD in Adobe Acrobat and PowerPoint formats. For group teaching, these can be printed on printer transparencies for presentation on an overhead projector or with a computer and multi-media projector.

Refer to Appendices 1 and 2 for the Addendum Volume charts applicable to this book (Volume V).

I Must Be About My Father's Business

Seven Volume Progressive Series



The message of "Perfect Love" in Volume 6 is essential for the themes in the other five volumes to work effectively. The Addendum Volume contains the 8.5 X 11 copies of the PowerPoint Charts supporting the themes presented in the above six volumes.

Author's Note

The project of writing this six volume progressive series of books is very challenging in both scope and content. This First Edition is a work in progress and is by no means a complete exposition of the subjects. It is only a summary of themes that God has dealt with me regarding these inexhaustible subjects. It is my thesis and collection of findings at this point in my Christian experience from:

- Several thousand hours studying various themes and subjects related to God's purpose and will for man, the restoration of the church, the endtime harvest, passion for God, compassion for the lost and soul winning involving the salvation of sinner and saint alike.
- A theme that began a few years ago as a slice of bread from the Word of God, the Bread of Life. As my studies continued, it became a loaf of bread, and another, and another. As many of these came together, it became a bread truck, an overwhelming burden driving through my spirit, soul and mind that had to be delivered.
- Many years of trying to apply these principles in my life and ministry. I have not attained all that I should in His work and Kingdom, but I am reaching and striving for more.
- A direction and a burden from God accompanied by an unusual urgency to very quickly complete this project. This is comparable to the burden of a message waiting to be preached. However, this feeling has persisted throughout years of work and preparation.

I MUST BE ABOUT MY FATHER'S BUSINESS - Volume V

This project includes much Scripture text and commentary from both Old and New Testaments. Considered redundant to some readers, I mention it here to explain that it is intentional. These collectively demonstrate the importance of themes and concepts describing the eternal purpose and will of God for man's involvement in His work on earth.

The Word of God is like a hammer. The hammer that has worn out many anvils throughout time and without becoming weakened or diminished in its effectiveness. I pray that God will hammer these messages and themes into your spirit like He is hammering them into mine. ***Jeremiah 23:29 Is not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?***

This book is a product of hearing several thousand messages, reading and studying the greatest Book, the Bible, and from many other sources of great writers over many years. I have tried to give proper credit to sources where appropriate. If I have overlooked someone or something, it is unintentional and only an indication that their individual message or work has blended into the larger themes of my studies and ministry.

Your comments for changes and additions to the content of this book are welcomed and will be considered for future revisions. God bless and multiply your harvest as we labor together with Him.

Introduction

Today the challenges of the battle and harvest seem an insurmountable task unmatched in the history of mankind:

- Satan is leading a revival of wickedness with more sin, abuse, sickness and perversion than any prior generation.
- There is an ever increasing population on the earth to reach with the Gospel. “The population is increasing by 202,400 each day, 73,926,600 each year.”¹
- The affluence and prosperity of our society is fighting against the mission and vision of the church.
- The spirit of the antichrist is now working in the world and challenging the church on every front.

The church has never worked in a harvest nor fought in a battle like that of today. We are working in the endtime -- in the late evening shadows of 6,000 years of man’s day. We are standing on the brink of eternity with the task of reaching a generation that is further from God than any prior one. Many voices of the enemy are screaming that restoration of the first century church revival and evangelism power and miracles are impossible today.

- **But this imposing and seemingly impossible task to reach the lost of this godless, sinful, hopeless generation, with time running out, sets the stage for God to do a new thing.**

A God of New Things

It is not known how the great endtime harvest will be reaped. What is known is that our supernatural, all powerful God has forever been exceeding Himself in doing **new things** -- things far beyond man’s wisdom:

I MUST BE ABOUT MY FATHER'S BUSINESS - Volume V

- Apostle Paul described it: *“Now unto to him that is able to do exceedingly, abundantly above all that we can ask or think” (Eph. 3:20).*
- Isaiah gives us God's plan for doing new things: *“Forget all that I've done in the past - it is nothing compared to what I'm going to do! For I'm going to do a **brand new thing**” (Isa. 43:18-19). TLB*

May we never limit God to what we understand or have witnessed. May we never limit what God desires to do through our partnership with Him. The children of Israel, after a mighty and miraculous deliverance from Egypt, greatly provoked God by restraining what He desired to do through them in possessing the Promised Land: *“They limited the Holy One of Israel” (Ps. 48:71).*

God's Ability Vs. Man's Ability

The overwhelming task of reaching a lost world with our natural talents, abilities and plans is like:

- Using a single shovel to dig a hole 1,000 miles deep, long and wide.
- Using a single sickle to harvest six billion acres of wheat.

Partnership with our God's supernatural ability can yield unbelievable new things with results like:

- A giant bulldozer ripping a hole 1,000 miles deep, wide and long in just one second.
- A giant combine harvesting six billion acres of wheat per second.

God allows us to enjoy using our natural talents and giftings in our worship and service to Him. But when God partners with man in the supernatural realm, He does not need man's natural talents. His Spirit performs the supernatural work, bypassing man's natural ability.

Introduction

King David's understanding of this concept is reflected in his Psalms: *"The best-equipped army cannot save a king - for great strength is not enough to save anyone. A war horse is a poor risk for winning victories - it is strong, but it cannot save. We depend upon the Lord alone to save us. Only he can help us; he protects us like a shield. Yes, Lord, let your constant love surround us, for our hopes are in you alone."*

"They did not conquer by their own strength and skill, but by your mighty power and because you smiled upon them and favored them. You are my King and my God. Decree victories for your people. For it is only by your power and through your name that we tread down our enemies; I do not trust my weapons. They could never save me. Only you can give us the victory" (Ps. 33:16, 20, 22; 44:3-7). TLB

Approximately 500 years later, the prophet Zechariah declares the same theme:

Zech. 4:6

6 Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.

6 You will succeed, not by military might or by your own strength, but by my spirit. GNT

Refer to the following charts in Appendix 1:

Chart F-1 The Path to the Supernatural Through the Core Ministry of the Church

Chart F-7 What Hinders the Supernatural -- Flow To Vs. Flow Through

God's Original and Final Plan Was to Use Man

While it is wonderful to rejoice in the power and greatness of our awesome God, too often our Christian culture stops there. We need to continue to the next revelation of who we are in Christ and the potential of His power working through us. The *"exceedingly,*

abundantly above", in Apostle Paul's letter to the Ephesians is followed by, "***According to the power that worketh in us.***"

He knows us and our weaknesses; yet He has chosen us, His beloved sons, to partner with Him in **new things** to complete His will and work on earth. From the very beginning of time, God's plan was for His mission on earth to be governed and carried out through man. God created and owned the earth, but He gave man the power of attorney to carry out His desires here. Man was to reflect the glory of God -- thereby revealing God on earth.

God and man would work together in a partnership. He said, "Adam, you have dominion; you are in charge of My mission, will and work on earth." King David reflects this theme in Psalms: "*Thou madest him to have **dominion** over the works of thy hands; thou hast **put all things under his feet***" (Ps. 8:6). "*The heavens are the Lord's: but the **earth hath He given to the children of men***" (Ps. 115:16).

God's decision to work on earth, only through man, demanded His incarnation. He had to become a man (the second Adam) to redeem man and show us His way:

- An example to live above sin through the indwelling Spirit of God.
- An example of humility, love and compassion to carry on His ministry of reaching the lost.

God's decision to perform His work through man is an exciting concept. God placed Himself in a mutually dependent relationship with man where **God needs man and man needs God**. In fact, this relationship covenant would not be valid without such a mutual need.

- **God has no other plan than to use man.**

"God uses people. He uses people to perform His work. He does not send angels. Angels weep over it, but God does not use angels

Introduction

to accomplish His purposes. He uses burdened, broken-hearted, weeping men and women.” (David Wilkerson)

Revelation is not just our ability to hear God’s still small voice and receive progressive truths from His Word. It is also our capacity to let that truth become a part of us by embracing it into the fabric of our souls and spirits -- causing us to exercise the power and authority available to us. God desires His divine nature to flow unimpeded through our lives, and for:

- Our hands to become His -- healing the sick.
- Our voice to become His -- speaking His Word.
- Our feet to become His -- going about doing good.
- Our eyes to see the needs of others through His eyes.
- Our ears to hear like He hears the cries of our hurting generation.
- Our mind to think His thoughts -- with revelation of **new things** that He desires to do in partnership with us.
- Our human love replaced by His unlimited and unconditional love and compassion.

When we read the supernatural feats and accomplishments of men in the annals of Bible history, we often feel inadequate and doubt that God could use us similarly. That is a lie of satan. If God used men unqualified and untrained in warfare (even leprous, dying men) in dominion roles to defeat imposing enemies, bringing great victories to desperate situations, He will use you and me.

“My availability gives God an opportunity to do a miracle through me.” (Ken Houts)

“God is not seeking a powerful people to represent Him. Rather, He looks for all those who are weak, foolish, despised and written off: and He inhabits them with His own strength.” (Graham Cooke)

Lord, Help Us to Believe You for New Things

Dear Lord, help us to partner with You in Your Kingdom business in a greater way by:

- Making ourselves more available to You; not our ability but our availability.
- Trusting in Your supernatural ability for things we have never thought of or seen before (**new things**) to reap Your harvest.
- Resting in who we are in You as sons of God and the potential of Your unlimited partnership with us.
- Ridding ourselves of the fear of failure in following You into new frontiers of Your business -- the battle and the harvest -- revival and evangelism.

May we, like Joshua fighting a great battle as the sun is setting and victory is slipping away, ask You for the impossible (**a new thing**) -- to give us miraculous light in the evening time and divine help to secure a total victory in Your harvest field and battlefield.

Note:

Section III, "Mobilizing the Two Arms of the Church", addresses practical applications of soul winning and discipleship principles. The following statement is to insure against misunderstanding the material regarding: mission, vision, goals, strategy, organization, measurement (tracking of results) and continuous improvement -- "*Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord.*"

Revival is the result of the moving of the Spirit of God. Organization, planning and measurement of results are not substitutes. They are only meant to facilitate the saint's involvement, enhance the effectiveness and retain the results.

Jesus exemplified both a ministry as the Son of God and Son of man, as He talked and ate with sinners and ministered to their physical needs. May we born-again Christians follow Christ's example of using our dual nature as a son of God and son of man.

I.
The father's Business

*Revival is God pleading with lukewarm Christians: "Wake up and be involved in the business of My Kingdom." Evangelism is an awakened church pleading with sinners to:
"Come to Christ and be saved."*

* * * * *

*Revival is the Lord at work in the church;
evangelism is the church at work for the Lord.
(Dr. Mendell Taylor)*

1. Revival and Evangelism

These terms embody the two themes of the Bible and the themes emphasized in this six volume series, *“I Must Be About My Father’s Business”*:

Relationship - **revival** of the believer will always result in a greater and more intense relationship with the heavenly Father.

Dominion - exercising the power and authority received from our heavenly Father will always lead to **evangelism** that brings healing, deliverance and salvation to lost souls.

The words “revival” and “evangelism” have been used interchangeably for so long that their real distinctions have become blurred.

The dictionary defines revival to mean: “To renew, to awaken, to reinvigorate, to restore to new life that which is dying or dead.” Revival is a spiritual renewal of God’s people.

Evangelism is defined as: “Announcing, with the purpose of persuasion, the good news of the Gospel.” Evangelism is what the church engages in. Evangelism is reaching for those who lack the saving power of Jesus Christ.

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

Revival and Evangelism Quotes

“If your Gospel isn’t touching others, it hasn’t touched you!”
(Curry R. Blake)

“Some wish to live within the sound of a chapel bell; I wish to run a rescue mission within a yard of hell.” (C.T. Studd)

“I have but one candle of life to burn, and I would rather burn it out in a land filled with darkness than in a land flooded with light.”
(John Keith Falconer)

“We talk of the Second Coming; half the world has never heard of the first.” (Oswald J. Smith)

“The spirit of Christ is the spirit of missions. The nearer we get to Him, the more intensely missionary we become.” (Henry Martyn)

“Someone asked will the heathen who have never heard the Gospel be saved? It is more a question with me whether we, who have the Gospel and fail to give it to those who have not, can be saved.”
(Charles Spurgeon)

“No one has the right to hear the Gospel twice, while there remains someone who has not heard it once.” (Oswald J. Smith)

“Use your ministry to build people, not people to build your ministry.” (Jacquelyn K. Heasley)

“Give me one hundred men who fear nothing but sin, and desire nothing but God, and I care not a straw whether they be clergymen or laymen; such alone will shake the gates of hell and set up the kingdom of heaven on earth.” (John Wesley)

“As a large fire begins with kindling of small twigs and branches, even so a large revival is preceded by the prayers of a few hidden seemingly insignificant souls.” (Gary Amirault)

“Revival is the Lord at work in the church; evangelism is the church at work for the Lord.” (Dr. Mendell Taylor)

“Revival is not a great ingathering of the lost, but a quickening of the saved.” (J. D. Drysdale)

Revival and Evangelism

“Revival, no matter how great or small in its ultimate scope, always begins with individual believers whose hearts are desperate for God, and who are willing to pay the price to meet Him.” (Del Fehsenfeld, Jr.)

“Revival is the moving of God’s Spirit, through the power of His Word, to the hearts of His children, that resurrects to new life those areas which have been lying stagnant, dormant, or out of balance, and that results in new love and obedience to Jesus Christ.” (Del Fehsenfeld, Jr.)

“I don’t know how your theology works, but if Jesus has a choice between stained glass windows and feeding starving kids in Haiti, I have a feeling He’d choose the starving kids in Haiti.”
(Tony Campolo)

Dr. D. Shelby Corlett said in an editorial in the Herald of Holiness, October 22, 1938: “A revival is the quickening of the Church into greater and more aggressive spiritual activities. Indifferent and lukewarm Christians cannot bring a revival -- they need one. We are becoming too formal, too professional, too denominational, to precipitate much spiritual blessing upon the people of this generation. Only a genuine spiritual revival will meet the need.”

The editor of the Herald of Holiness, Dr. W. T. Purkiser, said in an editorial in May 10, 1961: “Revival concerns Christians who have drifted out of contact with the battle for souls. Revival is the breath of God’s Spirit fanning the glowing coals into white-hot flame. Revival is the awakening of deep concern for the lost and spiritually needy. Revival is the renewal of personal involvement in the spiritual aspects of God’s work in the world.”

Revival is God pleading with lukewarm Christians: “Wake up and be involved in the business of My Kingdom.” Evangelism is an awakened church pleading with sinners to: “Come to Jesus Christ and be saved.”

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

The greatest need for the church is a revival that inspires saints to a greater awareness with the mandate of the church to reach a lost world for Jesus Christ. Only as the church is awakened can it warn the world.

The highest priority of the church must be evangelism of the lost, but this must be preceded by revival of the saints. The amount of evangelism is directly proportionate to the amount of revival in the saints: little revival -- little evangelism; great revival -- great evangelism.

Too many are calling for God to send a revival. They are awaiting Him to take the next step, yet we must first meet His requirements. When we pay the price for revival, God will send a great harvest of souls as we partner with Him in our evangelistic efforts. We must be prepared to minister to their spiritual needs and to their emotional needs of acceptance, friendship and fellowship. Why would He send them if we aren't prepared to befriend them. This is discussed in Section III, Chapter 4, "The Compassion and Care Ministry."

The all-consuming priority of Jesus is obvious in His great commission recorded in the first five books of the New Testament. Hudson Taylor said, "The great commission is not an option to be considered; it is a command to be obeyed."

- Matthew: "*Go make disciples of every nation.*"
- Mark: "*Go into all the world and preach the good news to all creation.*"
- Luke: "*Repentance and remission of sin should be preached in every nation.*"
- John: "*As my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.*"
- Acts: "*Ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.*"

Revival and Evangelism

But before Jesus sent them, He told them to tarry in Jerusalem for **revival power** to accomplish the **task of evangelism**: *Behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high* (Luke 24:49).

It is Jesus, the Lord of the harvest, who gave the sequence of the two commands: “Tarry ye” and, “Go ye.” “Tarry ye” -- **that is revival**. “Go ye” -- **that is evangelism**. And it must always be in that sequence.

These two components, **impartation** and **engagement**, bring renewal and **revival** to the saint and the supernatural power of God for **evangelism** in reaching the sinner.

Refer to F-10, “Encounter and Engagement Releases Supernatural Power” on the following page.

The great commission demands that church leaders and members be harvest driven (outward focused) and refuse the spirit of the age that would drive them to become maintenance driven (inward focused).

Reminders of the Urgency of the Task

As believers, we must constantly remind ourselves of the immediate great task and of the things that might jeopardize our eternal life and the souls of those in our harvest field. We must possess an awareness and concern for:

- Our lost world with billions unsaved.
- The value of one soul and eternal life.
- The end of the Church Age.
- The danger of prosperity, possessions and materialism (the American dream).

1. Our Lost World With Billions Unserved

Billions of souls have neither heard nor experienced the saving power of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Every year 130 million (356,200 per day) are born and 56 million die (153,700 per day). That is an increase in the world's population of 74 million people each year (202,400 per day).

It is estimated there were between 200 and 300 thousand people in the world at the beginning of the first century. Today, the earth's population is 6.8 billion people, approximately 220,000 times larger than at the time of the first century church. These staggering numbers illustrate the enormous task yet to be completed in reaching our lost world for Jesus Christ.

The church is the only ray of light in a hopelessly dark and lost world. Jesus said, "*Ye are the light of the world. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.*"

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

- **God's light comes to us through our relationship with Him and is reflected through us to a lost world through our evangelism -- good works of ministering to the needs of lost souls living in darkness.**

Isa. 60:1-3

1 Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

*2 For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and **his glory shall be seen upon thee.***

*3 And the Gentiles shall **come to thy light**, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.*

-- From The Wycliffe Bible Commentary

The prophet declares that the darkness of the world is to be overcome by the light of Israel. The standpoint is that of Christ's first advent, for he is the Light that was to rise upon the Jews. And his Church was to be the light, i.e., the reflector of his glorious perfection and love, and the channel for his truth in reaching the heathen. The NT Gospel was to have a powerful attractiveness for the Gentiles such as the OT Gospel never had.¹

Acts 13:47 (Isa. 49:6)

*47 For this is as the Lord commanded when he said, I have made you a **light to the Gentiles**, to lead them from the farthest corners of the earth to my salvation. TLB*

*47 For this is the commandment that the Lord has given us: I have made you a **light for the Gentiles**, so that all the world may be saved. TEV*

Apostle Paul describes the church's responsibility as "the ministry of reconciliation": "God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not imputing their trespasses to them, and has committed to us the word of reconciliation" (2 Cor. 5:18-19).

Apostle Paul defines our task: *“To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith” (Acts 26:18).*

The judgment of God is coming and our world is soon to be destroyed with fire and the unsaved doomed to an eternal hell.

2 Peter 3:10-11

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

*11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, **what manner of persons ought ye to be** in all holy conversation and godliness.*

2. The Value of One Soul and Eternal Life

Nothing is as valuable as an eternal soul. Everything in this world is temporal and will soon pass away. But the soul of man is eternal and will live forever somewhere -- in heaven or hell. When we grasp the value of eternal life, we will protect it as our most valuable possession and endeavor to bring the message of eternal life to others.

Matt. 16:26

26 What profit is there if you gain the whole world and lose eternal life? What can be compared with the value of eternal life?

TLB

-- From “The Worth of a Human Soul”

Counterfeit Notions of Worth: Much of the world today thinks a person of worth is someone talented, attractive, rich, or famous. In sports, we often talk about how much players are “worth.” We talk the same way about entrepreneurs, actors and models. They are “worth” millions and even billions of dollars. But external

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

appearance, employment status and financial worth can never affect a person's worth before God.

Protestant researcher David Clark has said that while none of us is worthy of God's salvation (because we all sin), we all have worth. How do we know this? Clark relates this comparison. When you buy something, the price that you pay is equal in value to the thing you are buying. So, if you pay one dollar for a loaf of bread, the value of that loaf is one dollar. Now consider that through the atonement, Jesus Christ "bought" the gift of salvation for the souls of all mankind, both righteous and unrighteous.

The buying price, the Savior's perfect life and His limitless suffering in Gethsemane, is infinite. Because He freely chose to pay that price, we can conclude that He considered it a fair price. Thus we each are of infinite worth to Him.²

3. The End of the Church Age

We are living at the end of the Church Age, the last of the last days, and night is coming when no man can work.

John 9:4

4 All of us must quickly carry out the tasks assigned us by the one who sent me, for there is little time left before the night falls and all work comes to an end. TLB

The period of time before the coming of Jesus Christ will be a great challenge to the child of God to remain vigilant, watching and working. The spirit of the age is one of apathy, spiritual drowsiness, causing the redeemed to relax and be at ease. Jesus gave the parable of the five wise and the five foolish virgins, an illustration of the church before His coming. The virgins were all clean and pure (free from sin) but they all were affected by an apathetic environment. The endtime is further discussed in Section II, Chapter 8, "Endtime Urgency of the Father's Business."

4. Danger of Prosperity, Possessions and Materialism

Possibly the greatest hindrance to the church's mandate for revival and evangelism is the spirit of affluence, prosperity and materialism. We in America have been greatly blessed of God. But these blessings may become a curse if our dedication to them replaces devotion to God.

I have traveled to places of tremendous poverty in Mexico, Guatemala and the Philippines where many live in shelters of tin, cardboard and sticks with dirt floors. There I witnessed their tremendous love and dedication for God that superseded those born in places of privilege and plenty.

- **May it never be said that we love Jesus Christ less because we have more possessions.**
- **May it never be said that we are more dedicated to the temporal (*the place where we are leaving*) than to the eternal (*the place where we are going*).**

May we heed the warning of the letter written to the church in Laodicea.

Rev. 3:15-20, 22

15 I know you well -- you are neither hot nor cold; I wish you were one or the other!

16 But since you are merely lukewarm, I will spit you out of my mouth!

17 You say, "I am rich, with everything I want; I don't need a thing!" And you don't realize that spiritually you are wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked.

18 My advice to you is to buy pure gold from me, gold purified by fire--only then will you truly be rich. And to purchase from me white garments, clean and pure, so you won't be naked and ashamed; and to get medicine from me to heal your eyes and give you back your sight.

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

*19 I continually discipline and punish everyone I love; so I must punish you unless you **turn from your indifference and become enthusiastic about the things of God.***

20 Look! I have been standing at the door, and I am constantly knocking. If anyone hears me calling him and opens the door, I will come in and fellowship with him and he with me.

22 Let those who can hear listen to what the Spirit is saying to the churches. TLB

God does indeed want us to lead a contented, fulfilled life. However, He does not want us to lose sight of the most important thing, which is putting Him and others first. More importantly, God expects us to be good stewards of God-given resources -- our **health** (energy), our **wealth** and our **time**. As we thank God for these blessings we should ask Him to direct us to use them wisely.

Several dangers can be associated with materialism. When our pursuit is for making profit, pursuing pleasure, and obtaining position, it leaves little time, energy and ability to focus on the priorities of God in our lives: "Go and make disciples of all nations." Often we selectively emphasize some concepts of Christian duty (church attendance, paying tithes, etc.) while ignoring other concepts like the sacrifices that accompany revival and evangelism.

Matt. 6:19-21, 24, 32, 33

19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal. 20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven . . .

*21 For **where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.***

24 No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will stand by and be devoted to the one and despise and be against the other. You cannot serve God and mammon [deceitful riches, money, possessions, or whatever is trusted in].

32 *(For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.*

33 *But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.*

1 John 3:17-19

17 *If anyone has material possessions and sees his brother in need but has no pity on him, how can the love of God be in him?*

18 *Dear children, let us not love with words or tongue but with actions and in truth.*

19 *This then is how we know that we belong to the truth, and how we set our hearts at rest in his presence. NIV*

The American Dream Vs. God's Dream

The American dream is driven by the American consumer's addictive culture. It is about getting more wealth to support more debt for possessions. It is an unquenchable thirst for more. It may be desperation for money or possessions, or even position and power. This culture opposes the Apostolic one portrayed in the first century church.

Being rich was never condemned by Jesus Christ. It is not a sin to be wealthy, but it is a sin to make wealth your god. "*The love of money*" (not money itself) "*is the root of all evil.*" Among the men of the Bible who were notably rich and greatly blessed by God were Abraham, Job and David. God told Abraham: "I am greatly blessing you to bless others."

We can view our time and money through God's eyes or in a mirror in which we see only ourselves. These resources can make us generous or selfish, depending on what is in our hearts. Apostle Paul wrote Timothy: "*Teach those who are rich in this world not to be proud and not to trust in their money, which is so unreliable. Their trust should be in God, who richly gives us all we need for our enjoyment. Tell them to use their money to do good. They should be rich in good works and generous to those in need, always being ready to share with others. By doing this they will*

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

be storing up their treasure as a good foundation for the future so that they may experience true life” (1 Tim. 6:17-19). NLT

There are perils to prosperity (*Prov. 30:7-9*). Wealth can choke the Word of God (*Matt. 13:22*), create snares and temptations (*1 Tim. 6:6-10, 17-19*), and create a false sense of security. It is said that money does not satisfy permanently, but can provide temporal satisfaction.

- **People who are satisfied only with the things that money can buy are in great danger of losing the things that money cannot buy.**

If we are not alert, we Christians can be infected with covetousness without knowing it. Measured by the living standards of the rest of the world, most believers in America are indeed wealthy people.

Jesus warned of the dangers of seeking material things of our kingdom vs. the things of His Kingdom. He emphasized this message many times in His teachings with parables and real life examples:

(a) The rich young ruler (real life example)

Luke 18:18-30

Jesus' answer to the rich young ruler's question, "*What shall I do to inherit eternal life?*" was, "*Sell all that thou hast, and give to the poor.*" This meant: **give up your idols** because they were his possessions. God demands that we also relinquish our idols. Anything we love more than God is our idol, making us idolaters. Such idols must be destroyed to elevate Jesus to first place in our lives. No man can serve two masters; the Lord is a jealous God. He has such love for us that He will not tolerate a greater love in our life. To love God with a divided heart is unacceptable and He considers it like not loving Him at all.

If this ruler owned as few worldly possessions as did Peter, James and John, he likely also would have left it to follow Christ. But, his

great estate possessed him and he chose it over Jesus' invitation to inherit eternal life. Jesus very emphatically asserted the difficulty of rich people accepting salvation, "*It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.*" This is a proverbial expression that emphasizes something to be extremely difficult.

Luke 18:28-30

28 And Peter said, See, we have left our own [things -- home, family, and business] and have followed You.

29 And He said to them, I say to you truly, there is no one who has left house or wife or brothers or parents or children for the sake of the kingdom of God,

30 Who will not receive in return many times more in this world and, in the coming age, eternal life. AMP

(b) The rich farmer

Luke 12:15-21

*15 And He said to them, **Guard yourselves and keep free from all covetousness (the immoderate desire for wealth, the greedy longing to have more); for a man's life does not consist in and is not derived from possessing overflowing abundance or that which is over and above his needs.***

16 Then He told them a parable, saying, the land of a rich man was fertile and yielded plentifully.

17 And he considered and debated within himself, what shall I do? I have no place [in which] to gather together my harvest.

18 And he said, I will do this: I will pull down my storehouses and build larger ones, and there I will store all my grain or produce and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, soul, you have many good things laid up, [enough] for many years. Take your ease; eat, drink, and enjoy yourself merrily.

20 But God said to him, you fool! This very night they [the messengers of God] will demand your soul of you; and all the things that you have prepared, whose will they be? [Job 27:8]

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

21 So it is with the one who continues to lay up and hoard possessions for himself and is not rich [in his relation] to God [this is how he fares]. AMP

The rich farmer's sin consisted in his regarding the possessions as his own absolute property. He received the gift, and forgot the Giver. He could not conceive that there was any other possible way of accumulating his goods than by storing them in his barns.

God desires to bless His people, but He does not bless them to hoard. He told Abraham: "*I will bless you [with abundant increase] . . . and you will be a blessing [dispensing good to others]*" (Gen. 12:2). AMP

The rich farmer was not judged by God because he had a great crop; God gave him the crop. He was judged because he stockpiled his great harvest in the barn instead of using it to feed the starving.

Saint Augustine replied to the rich farmer's soliloquy: "Thou hast barns, the bosoms of the needy, the houses of widows, the mouths of orphans and of infants; these are the true storehouses for surplus wealth. It is right to provide for those who are dependent upon us; it is prudent to lay up something in store against a possible evil day; but after that, the storehouse of wealth should be benevolence."

The folly of this rich man is apparent because **he had entirely ignored the truth that his material possessions would not always be his.** He had locked the door against poverty and hard labor and anxiety. The house of feasting was ready; but he could not bar the door against the death angel. It seems that all men think everyone mortal -- except themselves.

"How much did he leave?" asked one man of another, in the street-car, as they discussed the death of a certain millionaire. "All he had", was the solemn reply -- for there are no pockets in a shroud.

-- From Adam Clarke's Commentary

[Thou fool!] To imagine that a man's comfort and peace can depend upon temporal things; or to suppose that these can satisfy the wishes of an immortal spirit!

[This night] How awful was this saying! He had just made the necessary arrangements for the gratification of his sensual appetites; and, in the very night in which he had finally settled all his plans, his soul was called into the eternal world! What a dreadful awakening of a soul, long asleep in sin! He is now hurried into the presence of his Maker; none of his worldly goods can accompany him, and he has not a particle of heavenly treasure!³

(c) The rich man and the beggar

“There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day: And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores, And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom” (Luke 16:19-23).

-- From Matthew Henry's Commentary

Some of the truths from this story told by Jesus are that: (1) Plenty and pleasure is a very dangerous and to many a fatal temptation to luxury, and sensuality, and forgetfulness of God and another world. (2) That the indulgence of the body, and the ease and pleasure of that, is the ruin of many a soul, and the interests of it. It is true, eating good meat and wearing good clothes are lawful; but it is true that they often become the food and fuel of pride and luxury, and so turn into sin. (3) That feasting ourselves and our friends, and, at the same time, forgetting the distresses of the poor

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

and afflicted, are very provoking to God and damning to the soul. The sin of this rich man was not so much his dress or his diet, but his providing only for himself.⁴

(d) Remember Lot's wife

The most dangerous part of our journey to heaven immediately precedes the reward of the righteous and the destruction of the wicked. Jesus admonished His disciples, regarding the endtime generation and the rapture of the church: "**Remember Lot's wife.**"

In this Old Testament story of Lot's wife, she valued her possessions over God's warning to leave the impending destruction of the city without looking back. She was not destroyed with the wicked in Sodom, but by the individual judgment of God who will not tolerate a second place love. She did not go back or even reverse one step. But that mere backward glance revealed her heart's desire.

Jesus warns that we also can be in danger of losing our life when He returns if we cling to our material goods as did Lot's wife: *"[When I return] the world will be [as indifferent to the things of God] . . . as it was in the days of Lot. People went about their daily business-eating and drinking, buying and selling, farming and building -- until the morning Lot left Sodom. Then fire and brimstone rained down from heaven and destroyed them all. Yes, it will be 'business as usual' right up to the hour of my return. **Remember what happened to Lot's wife!** Whoever clings to his life shall lose it, and whoever loses his life [for my sake] shall save it"* (Luke 17:26, 28, 32, 33). TLB

Conclusion of Life

May we learn from King Solomon, the wisest and among the wealthiest, and famous men ever. He portrays **his conclusion of life** by asserting that his lifetime of success and accumulation of wealth are meaningless -- compared to pursuing the purpose and will of God: *"I made . . . I built . . . I planted . . . I had great*

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

- His great **relationship** with God.
- His willingness to step into the **dominion** role of **doing all the will of God** (even when that meant risking his own life).

Acts 13:22-23

*22 He raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, **which shall fulfil all my will.***

23 Of this man's seed hath God according to his promise raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus.

Ps. 143:10

*10 **Teach me to do thy will;** for thou art my God: thy spirit is good; lead me into the land of uprightness.*

Ps. 40:8

*8 **And I delight to do your will,** my God, for your law is written upon my heart!*

King David depicts the true **sequence of revival and evangelism** when he prays in Psalm 51: "Let there be a revival in my relationship with God; and then I will pursue the evangelism of the sinner." Verses 7 through 12 describe his longing for the restoration (**revival**) of his relationship with God. When that relationship is restored, he acknowledges in verse 13 that God will again use him in the dominion role of **evangelism** to teach transgressors and convert sinners.

Ps. 51:7-13

*7 **Purge me** with hyssop, and I shall be clean: **wash me,** and I shall be whiter than snow.*

*8 **Make me to hear joy and gladness;** that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.*

*9 **Hide thy face from my sins,** and blot out all mine iniquities.*

*10 **Create in me a clean heart,** O God; and renew a right spirit within me.*

*11 **Cast me not away from thy presence;** and take not thy holy spirit from me.*

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit.

13 Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

Revival of the Saint Will Bring Evangelism to the Sinner

The balance of this chapter is dedicated to concepts and quotes from men who understood and pursued the two paths of revival and evangelism.

One of these writers was C. William Fisher, a prominent preacher in the 1940s and '50s. While there is very limited information available about him and he may have slipped into obscurity, his writings are still challenging.

Do the messages of revival and evangelism from the voices of the past remain relevant today? Does it still take today what was required back then to bring a revival of the saints and evangelism of the sinner? Each of us must answer that for ourselves.

-- From The Herald of Holiness

When the church is thoroughly aroused and able to carry a burden, the revival will be completed in that sinners will be saved. In many places the most difficult thing to do is to awaken the church. The awakening must come first. Keep things in their proper order. Leading the world to Jesus Christ is the last thing and is the natural outgrowth of quickened believers and an awakened church.⁵

-- From “What the Church Needs Most”

Revival and evangelism are not identical, although the word “revival” is frequently used to designate soul-winning efforts directed toward unbelievers. Revival will revitalize God’s people. But revival is not always welcome. For many its price is too high. There is no “cheap grace” in revival. It entails repudiation of self-satisfied complacency, of easy preference of the good to the best, and of idols. Revival turns

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

careless living into vital concern. It replaces conformity to the world with obedience to Jesus Christ. It exchanges self-indulgence for self-denial. Yet revival is not a miraculous visitation falling upon an unprepared people like a bolt out of the blue. It comes when God's people earnestly want revival and are willing to pay the price. Revival is experienced by the church; evangelism is what a revived church does about its renewal.⁶

-- From "Revivals, Their Laws and Leaders"

To the church a revival means humiliation, a bitter knowledge of unworthiness, and an open and humiliating confession of sin on the part of her ministers and people. It is not the easy and glowing thing many think it to be, who imagine that it fills the pews, and reinstates the church in power and authority. It comes to scorch before it heals; it comes to condemn ministers and people for their unfaithful witness, for their selfish living, for their neglect of the cross, and to call them to daily renunciation, to an evangelical poverty, and to a deep and daily consecration.

This is why a revival has been unpopular with large numbers within the church.⁷

-- From "It's Revival We Need"

The solution to the problems of evangelism in any day, in any church, and in any denomination is revival. A revived church never asks, "Do revival meetings pay?" -- it's too busy having them. A vigorously spiritual church never asks, "What's wrong with our evangelism?" -- it's too busy evangelizing.

It is Dr. Ralph Sockman who reminds us that, "Revival is not going down the street with a great big drum; revival is going back to Calvary with a great big sob." But that's just it; we'd rather strut than sob.

Revival and Evangelism

Of course it's cheaper, and more fun, to strut. But after we have called attention to our beautiful new buildings and our increased finances and our rising respectability just so long, there begins to be an uneasiness, a certain gnawing sensation at the edges of our minds and hearts and we begin to ask, "Is this really why we've come to the Kingdom -- to compete with others on the basis of bigness and respectability? Is this really why we're here? Is this really what it's all about?" And a painful reevaluation begins. And this, I submit, is where we are.

I suggest that for myself, and for all of us, it's time we quit strutting and began sobbing.

If revival means renewal of right relationship with God and others, if it means a quickening of the Spirit in the hearts of Christians, if it means a new sensitivity to the needs of others -- then how absurd to ask: "Do revivals pay?" Of course they pay! They couldn't help but pay! And, I may ask, is there anything else that pays so much?

Do we say, because indifferent Nazarenes do not attend prayer meetings, that we should do away with prayer meetings? Do we say, because cold-hearted Nazarenes do not attend Sunday night services, that we should do away with Sunday night services? Do we say, because backslidden Nazarenes run off to the beaches or to the mountains or to the lakes instead of attending Sunday school on Sunday morning, that we should do away with Sunday school?

If we used the same yardstick on all religious activities that we sometimes use on our special meetings, we might stop altogether. Many forms of evangelistic activity may not pay, but revivals always pay. They always have, from Old Testament times on, and they always will.

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

If these distinctions between revival and evangelism are valid, our slogans are not always true to the priorities. If by “Evangelism First” we mean priority of activity, then it is absolutely correct. If, however, it means priority of need, then the slogan should be “Revival First.” For it is only revived, renewed, Spirit-filled hearts that can make any evangelism spiritually effective.

If evangelism, then, is not the cause but the result of a spiritual church, how true the title: **It's revival we need!**⁸

-- From “It's Revival We Need”

Alternatives to Revival: One of the most frequent questions asked me these days is this: “What changes do you see in our evangelism today from what it was when you went into the field twenty-five years ago?”

A trend in our evangelism, and definitely a step down and away from real revival, is the one toward shorter meetings.

It is not surprising that many pastors and churches like this idea of shorter meetings. For one thing, it is cheaper; and for another, the normal life of the church is not, as they say, “disrupted” for as long.

Revival, remember, is exclusively an experience of the church; evangelism is what the church does about its reviving. Are these shorter meetings really long enough to “let the plow down”, and allow the Holy Spirit to do His work until there is genuine sense of need, of neglect, of coldness and leanness and growing indifference -- with the resultant cry for renewal and reviving and fresh warmth and movement of the Spirit within the hearts of the church members? Is the church really revived and renewed spiritually enough to conserve whatever evangelistic results may have been seen in the altar? Are the shorter meetings really revival? -- or just bits of evangelism? Of course a

Revival and Evangelism

longer meeting is not always a revival either, but at least there is more opportunity for its becoming one.

It is when Zion travails that souls are born. And travail can't be turned on and off like a spigot. Real spiritual births are a result of this travail. We can have religious "abortions" without it, but there can be no spiritual birth without it. The conversion of sinners -- not just people in the altar, but genuine conversion of sinners -- is a result of the revived condition of the church. It is precisely because we do not go in for real revival as often as we should that we have so much frustration and sense of futility in much of our evangelistic activities and results.

There are discount houses where one can buy merchandise; there are dealers who will sell cars for practically wholesale; but no one -- absolutely no one can cut the price of revival. There are no markdowns on the price tag of revival -- and when we think we've found a "bargain" in revival, we may find out that all we bought was a shoddy substitute.

Dr. Chapman once said that if Finney were alive very few Nazarene pastors would call him for meetings, because he didn't go in for quick results. It was a fundamental conviction with Finney that the church first had to be revived before there could be any worthwhile evangelistic results. He would labor for days to produce a revival in the church, and when the church was revived then sinners would come crying, "What must I do to be saved?" (*That is what happened at the birth of the church on the Day of Pentecost*).

In those ten days preceding Pentecost, the disciples began to lose their crowd until it got down to 120. Think of it -- three-fourths of the crowd that witnessed Christ's ascension had left! But the 120, renewed and filled, did more in one day than they had done before in three years. And it is

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

conceivable that one-fourth of our church members, if truly revived and filled, would accomplish far more than the over four hundred thousand Nazarenes we have on the rolls.

There is no such thing as instant revival. And there is no such thing as instant evangelism. Revival is hard, sweaty business. And those who are interested in quick results are never interested in paying that kind of price. It is so much easier, and more sophisticated, to go around asking, "Do revivals pay?" or, "What's wrong with our evangelism?" than it is to get down on our knees before God and pray and agonize and cry and fast until revival comes.⁹

Conclusion

- **Revival is driven by our passion for God:**
 - **Little passion -- little revival.**
 - **Much passion -- much revival.**

- **Evangelism is driven by our compassion for souls:**
 - **Little compassion -- little evangelism.**
 - **Much compassion -- much evangelism.**

2. *The Battle and the Harvest*

Before the creation of the world, it was very apparent from God's organizational structure in heaven that three overarching kingdom operations were of utmost importance to Him:

- Worship of God.
- Delivery of His messages (*involves the harvest*).
- Battle against the opposing forces of evil (*involves the battle*).

God created a countless number of angels, possibly more than the 30 billion, trillion stars in the visible universe: "*An innumerable company of angels*" (Heb. 12:22). "*And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne . . . and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands*" (Rev 5:11).

From this innumerable host, the Word of God discloses the name of only three -- the **three archangels: Lucifer, Michael and Gabriel**. The Greek word for archangel is archaggelos, which means "a chief angel with an exalted rank in the heavenly host." Each archangel was responsible for a specific eternal purpose of God:

- Lucifer was in charge of **worship** of Almighty God.
- Gabriel was in charge of assisting in delivery of God's **messages** to man.

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

- Michael was in charge of **battle** against the opposing forces of evil. As such, he is represented as the guardian of the people of God contending against satan for their protection.
- **Etched into the stone of eternity before time began was God's eternal purpose for man: worship of God; delivery of God's message to man; and battle against the opposing forces of evil.**
- **So intent was God's purpose that He commissioned three chief angels to propagate these three missions.**
- **May we sons of God continuously and fervently engage in the eternal purpose and will of God for our lives:**
 - Worshipping and praising our magnificent, supernatural God.
 - Working in the harvest field delivering the Good News of the Kingdom to those in need of the Savior.
 - Engaging in the battlefield of our Lord in the fight against the kingdom of satan and his forces of evil.

2.1 The Battle Against the Forces of Darkness and Evil

Before the creation of the world and man there were angels as depicted in God's dialogue with Job: "*Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?*" (Job 38:4-7)

The first and highest order of created beings was the angelic host whose purpose was to praise, worship and serve God: "*Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts. Let them praise the name of the Lord: for he commanded, and they were created. He hath also established them for ever and ever*" (Ps. 148:2, 5, 6).

Jude in his writing depicts the fall and judgment of the angels that followed Lucifer in his rebellion against God: "*And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day*" (Jude 6).

-- From Matthew Henry's Commentary

There were a great number of the angels who left their own habitation; that is, who were not pleased with the posts and stations the supreme Monarch of the universe had assigned and allotted to them. Thus they quitted their post, and rebelled against God, their Creator and sovereign Lord. But God did not spare them (high and great as they were). Those who would not be servants to their Maker and His will in their first state were made captives to His justice, and are reserved in everlasting chains, under darkness. The devils, once angels in the best sense, are reserved to the judgment of the great day.¹

Positioned next to God, Lucifer commanded great forces of angels. Using his leadership, he involved a third of heaven's angels in his ill-fated revolt against God. The master of deceit sowed discord among the angels, and he deceived one out of three. If the devil could deceive a countless number of angels, then he can deceive anyone who does not embrace and love righteousness and truth.

Satan Begins His Battle on Earth

Satan realized that it would be futile to wage war the second time directly against God. So he chose another target -- man who was made in the image and likeness of God. And since the creation of man satan has waged war against all that is holy and righteous.

This profoundly evil, fallen angel is totally dedicated to the destruction of man. He is a supernatural being who, "*Walketh about, seeking whom he may devour,*" and is aided by countless demons. They engage in world-wide "spiritual warfare" and can only be defeated by the power of the Spirit dwelling in a born-again son of God.

Since satan and his angels were cast out of heaven into the earth, invisible powers of evil have been present in our world. Their intent is to deceive, divert, and hinder the plan of God. Apostle Paul described this spiritual battle with the kingdom of satan: "*For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places*" (Eph. 6:12).

Lucifer's name was changed to "Satan", meaning "adversary." His fallen angels were transformed into demons of destruction. This conflict between good and evil still rages on earth and will continue until the end of time.

Although retaining his rank as an archangel, a chief angel with many followers, his mission became dark, evil and perverted. His genius became deceit. Satan assumed the roles: "*ruler of the darkness of this world*" and "*the accuser of the brethren.*"

Having been created in holiness, satan has knowledge of both good and evil. Therefore, he deceitfully makes evil appear as good and good appear as evil. Satan is the most notorious imposter and counterfeiter. He is very powerful, but not all powerful (omnipotent), like our great God.

The Battle and the Harvest

Cast to the earth, satan became the tempter, the adversary, the enemy of the righteous, and “*the god of this world.*” Paul described how satan deceives men and diverts their attention from God: “*In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them*” (2 Cor. 4:4).

We Are Called to be a Soldier of Jesus Christ

Apostle Paul describes our call to be soldiers and the spiritual battle in which we must engage.

Eph. 6:12-13

12 For we are not wrestling with flesh and blood [contending only with physical opponents], but against the despotisms, against the powers, against [the master spirits who are] the world rulers of this present darkness, against the spirit forces of wickedness in the heavenly (supernatural) sphere.

13 Therefore put on God’s complete armor, that you may be able to resist and stand your ground on the evil day [of danger], and, having done all [the crisis demands], to stand [firmly in your place]. AMP

2 Tim. 2:3-4

3 Take [with me] your share of the hardships and suffering [which you are called to endure] as a good (first-class) soldier of Christ Jesus.

4 No soldier when in service gets entangled in the enterprises of [civilian] life; his aim is to satisfy and please the one who enlisted him. AMP

- **Satan hates everyone on earth and purposes to keep them from inheriting heaven from which he was cast out. His mission is to hinder, thwart and discourage:**

- Every effort of a sinner to receive the saving knowledge of the Gospel.

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

- Every child of God in his Christian walk.
- Every child of God pursuing the eternal purpose of God (worship of God, involvement in the battle and the harvest).
- **As we proceed deeper into the harvest field, we will encounter greater forces of satan to stop the progress of the Father's business. But the Lord of the harvest has given us power and authority over all the forces of satan and evil.**

The Defensive Battle

The defensive battle is for self-protection and self-preservation. But when atrocities are committed by an enemy, the army mobilizes to the offensive, rescuing the abused and liberating the hostage.

The Offensive Battle

The Christian army must engage in the battle for right and wrong, not only for self-preservation. But in a world where the evil aggressive enemy is abusing, killing, and committing atrocities, Christian soldiers are commissioned to:

- Engage the enemy.
- Bind the enemy.
- Heal the brokenhearted.
- Bring deliverance to those in prisons of sin, sickness and abuse.

The Blessing and Curse of the Battle

There is great blessing to those who fulfill their calling as soldiers of the cross. But a warning awaits those who fail to become involved in the battle of the Lord. Old Testament physical examples provide spiritual concepts for the present New Testament Church Age. We can better understand spiritual warfare when we examine God working with the nation of Israel in the Old Testament.

The Battle and the Harvest

The Old Testament <i>is the New Testament concealed</i>	The New Testament <i>is the Old Testament revealed</i>
Physical battles	Spiritual battles
Physical enemies	Spiritual enemies
Physical warfare and weapons	Spiritual warfare and weapons
Conquest for physical territory	Conquest for spiritual territory

The Battle with Sisera

Because of their sin, the children of Israel had been greatly oppressed for 20 years by Jabin, king of Canaan, and Sisera, the captain of his powerful army. God heard the Israelites' plea and moved on Deborah, the prophetess and judge of Israel to marshal an army with Barak as the captain.

Judges 4:8, 9, 15, 20-24

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the Lord shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

*15 And the **LORD** discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.*

20 They fought from heaven; the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

*21 Then **Jael Heber's wife** took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: for he was fast asleep and weary. So he died.*

*23 So **God** subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel.*

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

Judges 5:24, 26, 27

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmen's hammer; and with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down dead.

-- From Matthew Henry's Commentary

Deborah here concludes this triumphant song, with the praises of Jael, her sister-heroine, whose valiant act had completed and crowned the victory. She had mentioned her before (v. 6) as one that would have served her country if it had been in her power; now she applauds her as one that did serve it admirably well when it was in her power.

How honorably does she speak of Jael (v. 24), who preferred her peace with the God of Israel before her peace with the king of Canaan, and though not a native of Israel yet heartily espoused the cause of Israel in this critical conjuncture, jeopardized her life as truly as if she had been in the high places of the field, and bravely fought for those whom she saw God fought for!

Blessed shall she be above women in the tent. Note, Those whose lot is cast in the tent, in a very low and narrow sphere of activity, if they serve God in that according to their capacity, shall in no wise lose their reward. Jael in the tent wins as rich a blessing as Barak in the field.²

Judges 5:23

23 Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of the LORD, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

This is possibly the strongest rebuke in all of Scripture, and it pertains to those unwilling to fulfill their calling as soldiers in the army of the Lord. The battle was the Lord's, but He needed warriors to do their part. He angrily placed a bitter curse on them because they remained neutral while their brethren risked their lives to engage in war. The angel of the Lord gave a shocking message: "*Curse ye Meroz, curse ye bitterly; because they came not to the help of the LORD.*"

-- From Matthew Henry's Commentary

Meroz was probably some city that lay near the scene of action, and therefore the inhabitants had a fair opportunity of showing their obedience to God and their concern for Israel, and of doing a good service to the common cause; but they basely declined it, for fear of Jabin's iron chariots. They are cursed for not coming to the help of the Lord, when it was in effect proclaimed, who is on the Lord's side?

The cause between God and the principalities and powers of the kingdom of darkness will not admit of neutrality. God looks upon those as against him that are not with him. This curse is pronounced by the angel of the Lord, (and those whom he curses are cursed indeed). He that will richly reward all his good soldiers will certainly and severely punish all cowards and deserters. This city of Meroz seems to have been at this time a considerable place, since something great was expected from it; but probably, after the angel of the Lord had pronounced this curse upon it, it dwindled, and, like the fig-tree which Christ cursed, withered away, so that we never read of it after this in scripture.²

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

Queen Esther Willing to Risk Her Life

When the Jews were in Babylonian captivity they experienced a long history of persecution and slaughter because they were the representatives of God -- as if killing those who worship God gets rid of God Himself.

The book of Esther opens a window to this scene of violence directed against God and His people. Three characters shape the plot:

- Mordecai, a faithful, godly Jewish man who is Esther's father figure.
- Haman, an evil, arrogant mastermind of the planned massacre of the Jews.
- Esther, Mordecai's young and orphaned, beautiful cousin emerges from obscurity in a turn of unexpected events (God orchestrated events) to become queen of the kingdom of Persia and Media. Her ravishing beauty disguised her identity as a Jew. God placed her in a position to save her people, but she had to accept this challenge by risking her life.

The following Scripture picks up the story after Mordecai learned of Haman's plot and sent this message to his cousin, Queen Esther, in the palace.

Est. 4:12-16

12 And they told to Mordecai Esther's words.

*13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, **Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews.***

*14 **For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?***

15 Then Esther bade them return Mordecai this answer,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan,

and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish.

- **Queen Esther was safe inside the palace unidentified as a Jew. Mordecai instructed Esther to move from her seemingly safe place and step into the battle.**
 - If not, God will send a deliverance from another place and you and your father's house will be destroyed.
 - He reminded her of her destiny in the plan of God: "Thou are come to the kingdom for such a time as this."
- **Esther's response to this desperate situation was to call a fast, pray and take action, despite the risk to her life in approaching the king: "*If I perish, I perish*" -- the cause is bigger than me and is worth dying for.**
- **God honored and used Queen Esther's commitment to bring salvation to her people and destruction to their enemies.**
- **The message of Esther's day remains applicable today:**
 - Believers are in the same position as Queen Esther (safe in the Kingdom of God).
 - If we don't become involved in the battle, God will send deliverance from another source, but we and our families may be lost.
 - God has positioned us in His Kingdom as soldiers in His battle: "*We have come to the kingdom for such a time as this.*"
 - May our response be that of Esther's -- willing to die for the cause of Christ.

2.2 The Harvest - Weeping and Reaping

Jesus was concerned that the Father's business would not be carried on after He had departed this world, and His work was left in the hands of men. He never asked us to pray for the harvest. He simply asked that we pray for laborers to be sent into the harvest. A mega harvest is ready and ripe to be reaped and He has commissioned every believer with power to bring healing and salvation to their lost world.

Luke 10:2, 3, 9, 16, 19

*2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: **pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.***

3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

*9 And **heal the sick** that are therein, and **say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh** unto you.*

16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

*19 Behold, I give unto you **power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy:** and nothing shall by any means hurt you.*

We must see the harvest like God sees it. His mission and vision has always been **worldwide**:

- "Multiply and replenish the earth."
- "In thee will all nations be blessed."
- "God so loved the world."
- "God sent His Son, that the world might be saved."
- "Ye are the light of the world."
- "If I be lifted up, I will draw all men unto me."
- "Go into all the world and preach the Gospel to every creature."

The Battle and the Harvest

- *“Ye shall be witnesses unto me . . . unto the uttermost part of the earth.”*
- *“Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.”*
- *“And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.”*

Weeping With a Burden for the Harvest

Every successful revival and evangelistic effort will be driven by a passion for God and a compassion for lost souls. Such a crushing burden, knowing that the destiny of eternal souls is hanging in the balance, will always be accompanied with tearful, heart-felt emotions.

Ps. 126:5

5 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.

5 Those who plant in tears will harvest with shouts of joy. NLT

-- Barnes' Notes

“They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.” Sowing seed is a work of labor and sorrow, often so burdening the farmer that he weeps. Yet, the harvest, is accompanied with rejoicing.

This truth is expressed in a general form, as illustrating the idea that enterprises which are begun under many difficulties, and which require much labor, will be crowned with success, and that the joy is more than an equivalent for all the weariness and sorrow.

Thus it is in respect to the toil of the farmer; the cares and anxieties of the student; the work of conversion and repentance; the labors of the Christian pastor; the efforts of the Sunday school teacher; the faithfulness of the Christian parent; the endeavors of a church for a revival of religion; the zeal and sacrifice of the Christian. The particular,

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

allusion here is to the exiles, in their long and weary march to their native land. It was a work of toil and tears, but there would be joy, like that of the harvest, when, their long journey over they should again come to their native land.¹

It can be generally acknowledged that our world is in a global disaster of sin. There are overwhelming problems: political, social, economic, sickness, aids, alcohol, drugs, immorality, abuse and bondage to sin, yet these provide challenge and opportunity for a great harvest of souls.

The only hope for this generation is the hope of the church, so we must seek and experience a great revival of God's power working through our lives.

Isa. 60:2-3

2 For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

This generation deserves to see Jesus and experience the effects of anointed evangelism. They are experiencing more pain, problems and abuse than any other generation.

One of the greatest weapons that satan uses to hinder the harvest is to diminish our passion and travail for the lost. They will experience the saving power of Jesus Christ as our burden and compassion drives us to tears.

Sighing and Crying

Two things should cause the child of God to sigh and cry:

1. When there is **decline in the Father's Business:**

- Decline in revival (less faithfulness and fervor in the harvesters),
- Decline in evangelism (decline in the conversion of sinners),
- Decline in new convert survival (death of newborns),

the child of God should sigh and cry.

2. When there is an **increase of evil in the world:**

- Alcohol and drug abuse,
- Hatred and violence,
- Perversion and unspeakable sins of immorality,
- Depreciated value of life by our society,

the child of God should sigh and cry.

Ezek. 9:4-6

*4 And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men **that sigh and that cry** for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.*

5 And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity:

6 Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

-- From Matthew Henry's Commentary

The distinguishing character of this remnant that is to be saved are those that sigh and cry; sigh, as men in pain and distress. They cry to God in prayer, as men in earnest, because of all the abominations that are committed.

These pious few had done what they could in their places to suppress them; but, finding all their attempts for the reformation of manners fruitless, they sat down, and sighed, and cried, wept because of the dishonour done to His name by their wickedness and the ruin it was bringing upon their church and nation.

God will set a mark upon his mourners, will book their sighs and bottle their tears (Ps. 56:8).²

Jesus Christ, God in human shoes, displayed a great burden and passion for a lost world with strong emotions of crying and tears: *“Who in the days of his flesh . . . offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears”* (Heb. 5:7).

“And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it” (Luke 19:41).

The shortest, but powerful verse in the Bible simply says: *“Jesus wept”* (John 11:35).

The church of the twenty-first century has too many dry eyes. How long has it been since we assumed the burden of the Lord and wept over that for which He weeps -- a lost world? If we are following in the footsteps of Jesus Christ, there will be times when our compassion for hurting and lost souls will be accompanied by tears.

David the man after God's heart recorded: *“The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a **broken heart**; and saveth such as be of a **contrite spirit**”* (Ps. 34:18).

Jeremiah, called the weeping prophet, penned the words: *“I wish my head were a well of water and my **eyes fountains of tears** so I*

could **weep** day and night for casualties among my dear, dear people” (Jer. 9:1).

Apostle Paul, the greatest missionary, wrote: “By the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with **tears**” (Acts 20:31).

“If we don't know how or what to pray, it doesn't matter. He does our praying in and for us, making prayer out of our wordless **sighs**, our **aching groans**” (Rom. 8:26). MSG

While tears must be a part of those passionate about the Father's business, there will come a day when the ministry of burden and tears will end. The first action of our Father, as we step inside the gates of heaven, is to wipe away all tears: “For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes” (Rev. 7:17).

The Greatest Privilege is Laboring With Him

The highest conceivable honor for a Christian is to be, “*Labourers together with Him.*” The desire to be with Jesus Christ in heaven does not make life unhappy because it is balanced by the pleasure of working with Him in His business. The toil and pain experienced in the harvest field and battlefield, is balanced by:

- The knowledge of His favor and blessings in this present time.
- The future expectation of being forever with the Lord.

1 Cor. 3:8

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own **reward according to his own labour.**

Col. 1:29

29 Whereunto I also **labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.**

1 Cor. 15:58

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable,

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

*always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that **your labour is not in vain** in the Lord.*

John 6:27

*27 Stop toiling and doing and producing for the food that perishes and decomposes [in the using], but **strive and work and produce** rather for the [lasting] food which endures [continually] unto **life eternal**; the Son of Man will give (furnish) you that. AMP*

-- From The Biblical Illustrator

1. Consider the several notions under which the Christian's life and the way to heaven is held forth, all of them implying true pains and labors. It is a working, "Labor not for the meat that perisheth", (John 6:27). Here he that works not shall not eat. Yea, it is a working out of our own salvation; a bringing the work to perfection, otherwise what is done will be lost (2 John 8). It is compared to the work of the husbandman, which you know is not easy, plowing, sowing, reaping (Hos. 10:12), especially considering that they are both the labourers, and the ground that is labored. The Christian is a spiritual soldier, he must fight (2 Tim. 4:7); yea, and overcome (Rev. 3:21). Heaven has a strait gate by which to enter in, and therefore cannot be entered with ease. Men must press into it (Luke 16:16); and take it by storm; yea, put forth their utmost strength as they that agonize.

2. Consider how the way to heaven was typified under the Old Testament. Canaan was a type of heaven, and to what labour were the Israelites put before they could reach that land, though it was promised to them. Another eminent type of it, was the ascent into the Temple, which was seated upon a hill, even Mount Moriah (1 Kings 10:5). Many a weary step had some of them ere they got to Jerusalem (Ps. 84:6,7); and when they came there, they had to ascend unto the hill of God (Ps. 24:3), the mount of the Lord's house, a type of heaven.

3. Consider how the Scripture represents the sluggard, as most hateful to God, and as one that is lost by his sloth (Prov. 13:4; 20:4; 21:25). The sluggard is the unprofitable servant (Matt. 26:1-34).³

He That Winneth Souls is Wise

Solomon, the wisest man ever, stated this timeless truth, “***He that winneth souls is wise.***” In this Scripture text, Solomon awards the high acclaim for wisdom -- not to capable statesmen, the ablest of rulers, philosophers, poets, men of great accomplishment, or even a great preacher -- but to the soul winner.

He who diverts men from the error of their ways to God is a wise man. The highest degree from the “University of Heaven” is bestowed to the soul winner who deals in the most valuable commodity -- the never dying eternal souls of men.

The prophet Daniel, a man of much godly wisdom who confounded all the wise men of Babylon, addressed soul winning and the rewards of eternal life.

Dan. 12:1-3

*1 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, **every one that shall be found written in the book.***

*2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, **some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.***

3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

Through the millennia of time, man has designed and erected beautiful monuments of enduring stone. But even the best marble is fretted by the tooth of time and worn away to nothing. Houses,

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

cars and other valuable material possessions will decay and crumble with time, but souls are forever. The most rewarding and lasting thing we will ever do is to rescue and build the souls of immortal man.

- **He is wise who selects for his raw material immortal souls, whose existence shall outlast the planets and stars of the universe.**

To accomplish the highest work, a man must be wise; for to win a soul requires God's infinite wisdom. The greatest tools of soul winning are: "the Spirit of God", "the wisdom of God" and "the power of God." God valued the work of soul winning so much that He humbled Himself -- becoming a Son of man that we may become sons of God.

The greatest joy, one that does not end with this mortal life is to win souls. It was joy that superseded the extreme pain of Calvary for the one who created man's redemption plan: "*Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who **for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame***" (Heb. 12:2).

The joy was that souls would be saved and then they, in turn, would work to win others. This joy will extend to eternity when we hear someone say, "I am here because you helped rescue me from sin and the eternal death of hell." This joy and reward of soul winning is depicted in the following song.

Thank You for Giving to the Lord

One by one they came, far as the eye could see,
Each life somehow touched, by your generosity.
Little things that you had done, sacrifices made,
Unnoticed on the earth, in heaven now proclaimed.

And I know up in heaven, you're not supposed to cry,
But I am almost sure, there were tears in your eyes.
As Jesus took your hand, and you stood before the Lord,
He said, "My child look around you, great is your reward."

Thank you for giving to the Lord, I am a life that was
changed.

Thank you for giving to the Lord, I am so glad you gave.⁴

The joy of soul winning belongs not to the doctor of divinity or to the eloquent preacher alone, but to all who are in Christ Jesus -- the poor laboring man, the suffering woman, a servant, a slave or even an incarcerated prisoner. While Apostle Paul was in a Roman prison, he continued to reach and win souls for the Kingdom of Jesus Christ.

The Eleventh Hour Call to the Harvest

There are two great, eternal rewards of the last great endtime harvest of lost souls that is prophesied to supersede every prior one:

- Ingathering of many lost souls, who will be saved from an eternity in hell.
- Many saints who have been uninvolved, or partially involved in prior harvests, will have a great opportunity to fulfill God's will in their life in answering the eleventh hour call to the Master's vineyard.

In Matthew 20, Jesus related the parable of a master who hired men to work in his vineyard. Laborers were hired at intervals throughout the day: some at 9:00 A.M., noon, 3:00 P.M. and 5:00 P.M. Those

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

who had worked only one hour were paid the same as those who had worked many hours through the heat of the day.

- **The emphasis was not on how long each worked, but on who was in the vineyard working at the end of the day.**

Jesus cited another parable in Luke 16 about the steward who had been slothful and wasteful in carrying out the master's business. When asked for an accounting of his stewardship, he quickly began to work and complete transactions on behalf of his master.

Luke 16:8

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely.

Opportunity is offered to those who have not been faithful stewards, to regain the Master's favor, if they will act quickly to engage in the Master's mission and business.

We are now living in the eleventh hour call, the last call to the endtime harvest. This is a great challenge and like none other, because there will not be another. Souls who are not won in this harvest will be eternally lost and the believers who do not get involved will not have another opportunity.

Refer to Section II, Chapter 8, "Endtime Urgency of the Father's Business."

The Sword and the Sickle

In 444 BC, God prompted Nehemiah to restore the walls of Jerusalem that had been destroyed by the Babylonians years earlier. The resistance of the enemy was so strong that -- "*The common laborers held a **tool in one hand** and a **spear in the other***" (Neh. 4:17). *MSG*

The Battle and the Harvest

In my recent trip to the Holy Land, it was very apparent that the restoration of modern day Israel is being accomplished in the same way, with instruments of building and of war being employed simultaneously.

Like Nehemiah's time, and modern day Israel, the Lord's work of restoration will not go unchallenged by the enemy. We must fight for our families (saved and unsaved). And we must also, engage in the **battle** and the **harvest** with a **sword** and a **sickle**.

The soon return of Jesus Christ is so close that we should feel the drawing of the Spirit that will soon rapture us. But first, the Spirit is calling us deeper into the harvest field and battlefield. When the day is over and the harvest has ended, He will pick us up in His harvest field -- the meeting place for the rapture.

In these last days, we must not spend our time inwardly focused on ourselves -- preparing for the rapture. Don't prepare for the rapture; prepare to pursue the Father's business -- in the battlefield and harvest field! Because by working in the Father's business we will be ready for the rapture!

When we become aware of whom we are as sons of God, we should declare like Jesus, the Son of God: "I must be about my Father's business."

* * * * *

As we pursue the Father's business, we will have favor with God and be assured: "Thou art my beloved son in whom I am well pleased."

* * * * *

As we reach out in meeting the needs of the lost, God will give us favor with man and confirmation to them: "This is my beloved son in whom I am well pleased."

3. Following in the Footsteps of Jesus

The life of Jesus Christ was the turning point of all history. Our calendar is established on His birth. Hundreds of years before He came, Old Testament prophets announced His coming. Many great men have appeared in this world, yet none were divine and announced beforehand, except this one Man, Jesus -- the eternal God of the Old Testament tabernacled in flesh. He shook the known world of His day and is still shaping our world today.

3.1 God Becoming a Son of Man - Our Example for Ministry

The eternal God of creation became a Son of man (born of the flesh) to enable us to become sons of God (born of the Spirit).

Apostle Paul declares this to the church in Corinth: *“For you are becoming progressively acquainted with and recognizing more strongly and clearly the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ (His kindness, His gracious generosity, His undeserved favor and spiritual blessing), [in] that though He was [so very] rich, yet for your sakes He became [so very] poor, in order that by His poverty you might become enriched (abundantly supplied)”* (2 Cor. 8:9).
AMP

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

He came to this earth as a Son of man to bridge the separation of God and man, to example a sinless life, and to become the supreme sacrifice for our sins. With His dual nature, as Son of man and Son of God, He exemplified how we should minister to the needs of our generation. Refer to Chart G-23, “Ministering to Natural and Spiritual Needs”, in Appendix 1.

The birth, life, ministry, death, burial, resurrection and ascension of Jesus has been told, taught and preached more than any other story. May we never tire of it, but seek for deeper meaning and revelation each time we review these events. May we spend our lifetime closely examining and studying the life of Christ that we might become more like Him.

1. A Willing Vessel was Required for the Birth of Christ

The forthcoming birth of the Messiah was announced by the archangel Gabriel to a young teenage girl 2,000 years ago. The message was: “**Mary you are highly favored, but that which is born in you shall be great.**”

Luke 1:28, 30-37

*28 . . . **Thou that art highly favoured**, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.*

30 And the angel said unto her, fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus.

*32 **He shall be great**, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:*

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

Mary questioned how this could be possible, since nothing like this had ever happened. Simply stated, the Holy Ghost would perform this because nothing is impossible with God.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, **how shall this be**, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, **the Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee**: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.

Following God's Will and Plan Required Sacrifice

Mary immediately began to experience suffering with an immediate change to her life's plans and misunderstanding by her family and friends. This continued throughout her life and Simeon prophesied to her in the Temple, "A sword will pierce your soul." This was fulfilled many years later as she witnessed her son being tortured and crucified.

2. The Birth and Early Life of Christ

Three of the four gospel writers describe the birth of Jesus in Bethlehem of Judea.

Luke 2:7-11

7 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

After the birth of Christ, very little is written about His life until He began His ministry at age 30.

Matt. 2:13, 19, 20

13 And behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

Luke 2:40

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

Probably, Jesus as a small child did not grasp who He really was or His purpose for coming into the world. But the time came when He became aware of His identity and purpose. As a 12-year old, Jesus amazed the doctors of the Law with His wisdom and knowledge of the Law in the Temple.

Luke 2:42 43, 46-51

*42 And when he was **twelve years old**, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.*

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 *And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.*

49 *And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that **I must be about my Father's business?***

50 *And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.*

51 *And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.*

Nothing else is recorded of the life of Jesus until He was age 30, except that He continued to grow and develop as a normal young man.

Luke 2:52

52 *And Jesus increased in wisdom [mental growth] and stature [physical growth], and in favour with God [spiritual growth] and in favour with man [social growth].*

3. The Revelation of Christ's Identity

The life of Jesus continued in obscurity for many years. Nothing was recorded in this time frame regarding Him performing miracles or ministering to the needs of people. He probably continued working with Joseph in a carpenter shop until he was 30 years old. In the Jewish culture of that day, this was the age of maturity for a man. The first act of His ministry was to be baptized by John in the Jordan River.

Luke 3:21-23

21 *Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,*

22 *And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, **Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.***

23 *And Jesus himself began to be about **thirty years of age**, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli.*

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

We must remember as we study the life of Christ that He had a dual nature and as a Son of God, He had no limitations. But as a Son of man, He had the same limitations, temptations and nature as other humans. Apostle Paul attests to this:

Heb. 2:16-18

16 For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

Heb. 4:15

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

The utterance of the Spirit: “***Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased***”, was a confirmation to Jesus, as a Son of man as He began His ministry, of whom He was as the Son of God.

Mark 1:16-17

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

*17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, **This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.***

Mark records what was heard by those witnessing the baptism of Jesus: “***This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.***” This was a confirmation to others as to the true identity of Jesus Christ -- the Son of God.

4. The Testing of Christ

Before the miracle ministry of Christ began, there was first a time of testing in the wilderness as He was encountered by and tempted of satan.

Luke 4:1, 2, 13, 14

*1 And Jesus **being full of the Holy Ghost** returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness*

2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

*14 And **Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit** into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.*

Jesus went into the wilderness **full of the Spirit**. After His encounter and engagement with satan, He came out of the wilderness in the **power of the Spirit**. He immediately began His miracle ministry and the world was never the same.

5. The Mission of Christ Announced

Jesus went to the synagogue after the wilderness testing. In His first sermon, He declared His mission statement:

Luke 4:16-21

16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

*18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath **anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,***

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagoue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

6. The Miracle Ministry of Christ

Miracles are events in the natural world caused by the intervention of a supernatural, omnipotent God. Throughout the Bible, God used miracles to visually represent His divine power and authority over man and nature. Since miracles fall outside human ability and explanation, man cannot take credit for them. Therefore, by definition, miracles declare the presence, authority, power and glory of a supernatural God.

- **Salvation and the resulting gift of eternal life are the greatest of all miracles. However, Jesus first used miracles of healing for the natural man to authenticate His identity and to open the door for teaching spiritual truths.**

There are 37 of Christ's miracles recorded in the gospels. These were proof to Israel that He was their promised and long-awaited Messiah. The miracle ministry of Jesus displayed His power and authority over nature, disease, death and demon powers.

The Miracles of Jesus

Nature Miracles	Matt.	Mark	Luke	John
1. Calming the storm	8:23	4:35	8:22	
2. Feeding the 5,000	14:13	6:30	9:10	6:1
3. Walking on the water	14:25	6:48		6:19
4. Feeding the 4,000	15:32	8:1		
5. Temple tax in the fish's mouth	17:24			
6. Withering the fig tree	21:18	11:12		
7. Draught of fish			5:1	
8. Turning water into wine				2:1
9. Second draught of fish				21:1
Healing Miracles	Matt.	Mark	Luke	John
1. Cleansing of a leper	8:2	1:40	5:12	
2. Healing a centurion's servant	8:5		7:1	
3. Healing Peter's mother-in-law	8:14	1:30	4:38	
4. Healing the sick at evening	8:16	1:32	4:40	
5. Healing a paralytic	9:2	2:3	5:18	
6. Healing the hemorrhaging woman	9:20	5:25	8:43	
7. Healing two blind men	9:27			
8. Healing a man's withered hand	12:9	3:1	6:6	
9. Healing Gentile woman's daughter	15:21	7:24		
10. Healing the epileptic boy	17:14	9:17	9:38	
11. Healing a blind man	20:30	10:46	18:35	
12. Healing a deaf mute		7:32		
13. Healing a blind man at Bethesda		8:22		
14. Healing the infirm, bent woman			13:11	
15. Healing the man with dropsy			14:1	
16. Cleansing the ten lepers			17:11	
17. Restoring a servant's ear			22:51	
18. Healing the nobleman's son				4:46
19. Healing infirm man at Bethesda				5:1
20. Healing the blind man				9:1

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

Resurrections	Matt.	Mark	Luke	John
1. Raising the ruler's daughter	9:18	5:22	8:54	
2. Raising of a widow's son at Nain			7:11	
3. Raising of Lazarus				11:43
Casting out Demons	Matt.	Mark	Luke	John
1. Demons entering a herd of swine	8:28	5:1	8:26	
2. Curing a demon-possessed mute	9:32			
3. Casting out an unclean spirit		1:23	4:33	
4. Curing a demon-possessed, blind and mute man	12:22			

These are only a sampling of the many miracles recorded by Jesus because John records: *“And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written”* (John 21:25).

7. The Suffering of Christ Brought Restoration to Man

Jesus' mission statement recorded in Luke 4 refers to: *“The acceptable year of the Lord.”* Bible scholars confirm that this refers to the Year of Jubilee. Jubilees of the Old Testament meant restoration of physical things. This was the year of freedom and deliverance for slaves and for restoration of land and possessions.

In the New Testament, Jubilee refers to restoration of fallen man. Jesus proclaimed that Jubilee no longer symbolized a year, but a Person. The theme of Jesus' entire ministry is summarized here: *“I am your Jubilee, your Redeemer, your Hope and the One who brings restoration to the complete man.”*

The sufferings of Christ on the cross and the blood that flowed from His wounds purchased healing for the complete man -- the body (*physical needs*), the soul (*emotional and mental needs*) and the spirit (*spiritual needs*). This is discussed in more detail in Section

II, Chapter 4, “Ministering to the Complete Man (Body, Soul, Spirit).”

That fountain of blood is still flowing today, bringing healing for sickness and sin to all who plunge beneath its flow:

There is a Fountain Filled with Blood

There is a fountain filled with blood,
Drawn from Immanuel’s veins;
And sinners, plunged beneath that flood,
Lose all their guilty stains.

Thou dying Lamb, thy precious blood,
Shall never lose its power;
Till all the ransomed church of God,
Are saved to sin no more.¹

3.2 Man Becoming a Son of God

- Continuing Christ’s Ministry

The greatest reason for God’s creation of man was for Him to obtain sons. He desired to reproduce His image in a creature. Man was not only to be a moral resemblance of God’s character, but to become a vehicle through which He could flow His supernatural power, accomplishing His work on earth.

He desires His sons to follow in His footsteps and to become, “*Partakers of His divine nature*” -- His supernatural nature. If we are to become a part of His divine nature then:

- Our lives should closely resemble His life.
- We should follow closely in His footsteps.
- Our loving actions of ministering to the needs of others should duplicate His.

Martin Luther states: “It is the duty of every Christian to be Christ to his neighbor.”

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

2 Peter 1:4

*4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be **partakers of the divine nature.***

1 Cor. 11:1

1 Follow my example, as I follow the example of Christ. NIV

Eph. 5:1

1 Follow God's example in everything you do just as a much loved child imitates his father. TLB

1 Peter 2:21

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps.

Jesus said in *Matt. 4:1*: "**Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.**" If we are following Jesus we will be involved in His fishing business.

Answering the call of God will bring the favor of God as it did for Mary -- not greatness. He is the only One who is great. Although it isn't God's plan for us to be great, He wants to produce something great in our life -- an anointing of divine ability to continue His ministry. This must occur like it did for Mary; as a supernatural work of the Spirit.

That will happen when the Holy Ghost overshadows us and something is birthed in our lives that will control and change us -- for our salvation and the salvation of others.

- Changing our will, as we begin to pursue His will.
- Changing our minds, as we begin to think His thoughts.
- Changing our emotions, as we begin to exhibit His love and compassion for people in need.

Understanding Who We Are as Sons of God

The first words of a child, particularly their first sentence, is remembered by the parents as something special and often recorded in a diary. The first recorded words of Jesus are very significant -- and are etched on the pages of time as a message to mankind. These words defined Jesus, as a twelve year old boy, understanding His identity and purpose -- *“I must be about my Father’s business.”*

- **When we become aware of who we are as sons of God, we should likewise declare:** *“I must be about my Father’s business.”*
- **As we pursue the Father’s business, we will have favor with God and be assured:** *“Thou art my beloved son in whom I am well pleased.”*
- **As we minister to the needs of the lost, God will give us favor with man and confirmation to them:** *“This is my beloved son in whom I am well pleased.”*

Release of God’s Supernatural Power

As we continue in the footsteps of Jesus, there will be times of solitude accompanied by prayer and fasting in the wilderness of trial and testing. Jesus entered the wilderness full of the Spirit and departed it in the power of the Spirit.

Jesus modeled the formula for His miracle ministry that we must emulate if we are to partner with Him in His supernatural business:

**Impartation + Encounter and Engagement =
Release of Power for Miracles**

- **Impartation** - Jesus went into the wilderness full of the Holy Ghost.
- **Encounter and Engagement** - Jesus experienced an encounter and conflict with satan.
- **Release of Supernatural Power** - Jesus defeated satan and

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

departed the wilderness in the **power of the Spirit** to begin His miracle ministry.

For us to be a part of Jesus' miracle ministry there must be continuous cycles of:

- **Impartation** (wisdom, direction and power received through our relationship with Christ).
- **Encounter and engagement** (our actions of dominion in the battlefield and harvest field).
- **Release of supernatural power** over satan and sickness.

Sons of God Are Led By the Spirit

To be led by the Spirit, we must first be born of the Spirit. Then we must submit our will to His, allowing the Spirit to lead us deeper into His purpose for our lives -- deeper into the harvest and battle fields.

Rom. 8:13-14

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

The Spirit of God will lead us into:

- Faithfulness to God's house.
- A life of sacrifice and service.
- Godly actions and conversation.
- A deeper relationship with the Father.
- A spiritual walk; away from the carnal.
- Daily devotion of prayer and the Word.
- The battlefield to destroy the works of the devil.
- A greater dominion role of doing the Father's will and work.
- The harvest field, seeking and saving the lost and ministering to their needs.

Jesus' Mission is Our Mission

The mission of Jesus, prophesied in Isaiah 61, repeated in Luke 4, and fulfilled in the life of Jesus, is still the mission of believers today:

- Ministering to the poor.
- Healing the brokenhearted.
- Bringing deliverance to the captives.
- Recovery of sight to the blind.
- Setting at liberty them that are bruised.

This includes restoration of the complete man: body (physical needs), soul (mental and emotional needs) and spirit (spiritual needs). Some needs, named in Jesus' description of the final test at the Judgment (Matthew 25), we can provide as a son of man (hunger, thirst, sickness, lonesomeness, prison). Other needs require us to minister as a son of God with our heavenly Father doing the work through us.

Jesus has left this world, but just as He empowered His disciples, He still empowers us to continue His ministry.

Matt. 10:1

1 And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

The twelve disciples represent the **five-fold ministry** of the church. But Jesus also gave the same power over satan and disease to 70 unnamed others, which represent the **laity**.

Luke 10:1, 9, 19

*1 After these things the Lord appointed **other seventy** also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.*

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Mark 16:17, 18, 20

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; . . .

18 They shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

20 And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following.

1 Cor. 3:9

9 For we are labourers together with God.

9 For we are God's fellow workers. NIV

The first century church was built upon the miracles of Jesus. Peter reminded the crowd of this on the Day of Pentecost: “*Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know*” (Acts 2:22). The miracles of Jesus validated His ministry and message.

The gospels (the actions of Jesus) and Acts (the actions of the first century church) were not meant to be merely studied, but to be internalized. As we saturate ourselves in the Scripture and are obedient to the leading of the Spirit, the life and ministry of Christ can be duplicated through our lives. In *John 14:12* we are promised by Jesus, “*I Tell you the truth, anyone who has faith in me will do what I have been doing, he will do even greater things than these, because I am going to the Father.*” It is God’s will to empower His followers to use miracles to authenticate His message of salvation to the lost.

The Power to Do God’s Will is Found at the Cross

For us to attain resurrection power to reach our generation, a sword (trial and suffering) must pierce our souls to bring death to self and life to the Spirit. Apostle Paul describes this process in his letter to

the Galatians: *“I have been crucified with Christ. I myself no longer live, but Christ lives in me.”* It is then that God’s Kingdom will occupy a higher priority than ours -- His will superseding our will.

Matt. 16:24

24 Then Jesus said to the disciples, “If any of you wants to be my follower, you must put aside your selfish ambition, shoulder your cross, and follow me.” NLT

Mark 8:34-35

34 Then he called the crowd to him along with his disciples and said: “If anyone would come after me, he must deny himself and take up his cross and follow me.

35 For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for me and for the gospel will save it.” NIV

Gal. 5:24

24 And they that are Christ’s have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

Gal. 6:14

14 As for me, God forbid that I should boast about anything except the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ. Because of that cross, my interest in all the attractive things of the world was killed long ago, and the world’s interest in me is also long dead. TLB

We Must Not Forget the Feeling of Being Lost

There is a danger that, as we put distance between our past pain of being lost, we might forget the terrible, lonely feeling of being separated from God. As we enjoy the blessings and comforts of the Father’s house, our feeling of hopelessness could fade, causing us to forget that there are those who are still bound, sick and lost.

It is God’s will that we remember others in need and not become inward focused on our needs and desires for another blessing. The best way to keep our memories fresh is:

THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

- **When we are experiencing the peace and joy of the Lord and no longer weeping over our turmoil and confusion** -- we should be weeping over our city and those crying in their pain and hopelessness.
- **When we are delivered and no longer oppressed with the bondage of satan** -- we should be praying intercessory prayers to bring deliverance to someone that is bound.
- **When we are saved and no longer experiencing the suffering of being lost** -- we should be reaching someone with the message of salvation and eternal life.

God responds to need. When we are no longer in need, we must be connected to someone who is in need, allowing God to flow His healing touch through us to them.

Ministering to the Needs of Christ

Jesus, God tabernacled in human flesh, entered the world to satisfy mankind's needs -- physical, emotional, mental and spiritual. The religious community of His day did not recognize Him although He performed many wonderful healing miracles.

Jesus is present in the Earth in the form of needs -- needs of His children, both saved and lost. May we respond to Him in ministering to His needs. He declares His needs in the description of the Judgment at the end of the world: "*I was hungry . . . thirsty . . . naked . . . sick . . . a stranger . . . in prison.*"

When asked, "*When did we see you in need?*" Jesus answered. "*Whenever you did one of these things to someone in need you did it to me*" (Matt. 25:40).

- **To love Jesus more, is to love His children more -- both saved and unsaved. To meet the needs of Jesus, is to meet the needs of others.**

Following in the Footsteps of Jesus

Chart G-23, “Ministering to Natural and Spiritual Needs”, in Appendix 1, depicts our roles in ministering to others as son of God and son of man.

- **What a wonderful concept that we can meet the needs of Jesus Christ by ministering to the needs of others. It is a win, win, win:**
 - **Their needs are met!**
 - **Jesus’ needs are met!**
 - **Our needs are met!**

II.
fundamental Principles
of Revival and Evangelism

What God spoke thousands of years ago is still a timeless truth today: "Don't limit Me to what you understand or have seen Me do in the past, because I will do a new thing -- beyond what you are able to ask or think."

1. God Will Do a New Thing

A common trait of human nature is to project future events from past ones. We project our annual earnings and expenditures from those of the past. Businesses project their five year and ten year plans based on prior history.

The laws of God's Kingdom often operate the opposite way. We must not restrict our omnipotent God to what we understand or have seen Him do. Nor should we limit our future experiences in God's Kingdom to our past ones.

God affirmed this timeless truth when He compared His miraculous actions in Israel's deliverance from Egypt to what He planned for their future.

Isa. 43:15-19

15 I am the Lord, your Holy One, Israel's Creator and King.

16 I am the Lord, who opened a way through the waters, making a path right through the sea.

17 I called forth the mighty army of Egypt with all its chariots and horses, to lie beneath the waves, dead, their lives snuffed out like candlewicks.

18 But forget all that - it is nothing compared to what I'm going to do!

19 For I'm going to do a brand new thing. See, I have already begun! Don't you see it? I will make a road through the wilderness of the world for my people to go home, and create rivers for them in the desert!" TLB

- **What God spoke thousands of years ago is still a timeless truth today: "Don't limit Me to what you understand or have seen Me do in the past, because I will do a new thing - beyond what you are able to ask or think."**

Eph. 3:20

20 Now to Him who, by (in consequence of) the [action of His] power that is at work within us, is able to [carry out His purpose and] do superabundantly, far over and above all that we [dare] ask or think [infinitely beyond our highest prayers, desires, thoughts, hopes, or dreams]. AMP

The new things that God wants us to do will be in partnership with Him. Therefore, for our actions to be in alignment with His will, there must be a change in our thinking. Our minds must be renewed and energized by the Spirit; we must have the mind of Christ. The result should be a complete change (a paradigm shift) in our thinking and subsequently a radical change in our actions. He is great and He wants to do great, new things through us!

- He is magnificent and infinite!
- He is eternal and measureless!
- He is awesome and wonderful!
- He is incredible and incomparable!
- He is omniscient and omnipotent!
- He is omnipresent and infinite!
- He is incomprehensible and limitless!

Rom. 12:2

2 Do not be conformed to this world (this age), [fashioned after and adapted to its external, superficial customs], but be transformed (changed) by the [entire] renewal of your mind [by

God Will Do a New Thing

*its new ideals and its new attitude], so that you may **prove [for yourselves] what is the good and acceptable and perfect will of God, even the thing which is good and acceptable and perfect [in His sight for you]. AMP***

The conversion experience involves a phenomenal transformation: “*He is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.*” But God’s transformation is not a one-time event experienced by Christians at conversion. Transformation is a continuous process of changes resulting in radically new and different forms as seen in Apostle Paul’s letter to the Corinthians: “*We are constantly being transfigured into His very own image in ever increasing splendor and from one degree of glory to another*” (2 Cor. 3:18). AMP

The Christian walk is a continuous change -- living with vision and the expectation of something new. The “new thing” is God’s miraculous power to help us overcome the impossible. Nothing new to God, it is new to His people because they face imposing problems never before encountered.

Since the beginning, God has been doing new things. At the end of time He will still be doing them: “*Behold, I make all things new -- new heaven, new earth, the new Jerusalem, and a new song* (Rev. 3:12; 5:9; 21:2, 5). Such is our future and our past --God doing a new thing. But can we believe God to do a new thing now in our lives, churches, cities and world?

God’s “new thing” will not be a new doctrine because the plan of salvation and holy living is perfect and cannot be improved. But this last harvest will be reaped in a new way. The new thing will be built on a new revelation of old landmark principles and laws of His Word and promises. May we experience new revelations of God’s greatness and how He wants to work in new ways through us, to accomplish His purpose and will.

God is multi-dimensional and unlimited by what we know and understand. But God declared through Isaiah: *“For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts”* (Isa. 55:8-9).

God spoke through the prophet Habakkuk: *“Look, and be amazed! You will be astounded at what I am about to do! For I am going to do something in your own lifetime that you will have to see to believe”* (Hab. 1:5). TLB

How Do We Change to Embrace a New Thing?

Embracing something new requires a willingness to accept change. This demands dissatisfaction with the old. Change occurs only as we are dissatisfied with our effectiveness in His Kingdom. Often it will require us to release something familiar and comfortable to embrace something new. We must desire and seek a greater understanding of God’s ways. We must seek Him for illumination to know His mind, allowing us to align with His present will and purpose. May we pray as King David, *“Shew me thy ways, O Lord; teach me thy paths.”*

Ps. 27:4

*4 **One thing** have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to inquire in his temple.*

Ps. 84:1-2

1 How amiable are thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

*2 **My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD:** my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.*

God is greatly displeased when His people are unwilling to partner with Him for something new. Israel had experienced God’s miraculous hand delivering them from Egyptian bondage and caring for them in the wilderness. They had seen Him

God Will Do a New Thing

perform miraculous, supernatural new things:

- Deliverance from the world's most powerful army.
- Their enemies destroyed in the Red Sea.
- Manna falling from heaven to satisfy their hunger.
- Water from the rock daily to satisfy their thirst.
- Guidance with the cloud and for shade from the hot sun and the pillar of fire to give light and warmth in the cold desert at night.
- Provision for shoes and clothes that did not wear out.

God worked all of these new wonders for them. Then He asked them to partner with Him in a new thing -- to engage in battle, drive out the enemy and inherit the Promised Land. Their fear of battling a powerful enemy was greater than their faith in God who repeatedly had displayed His miraculous power. This fear and doubt provoked God to great wrath and three times He said, "***Your carcasses shall fall in the wilderness.***" He cursed that generation to wander in the wilderness until they all died.

Num. 32:13

13 And the LORD's anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation, that had done evil in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.

- **God did not curse this generation with a death sentence because they were disobeying the Ten Commandments or doing evil, but simply because they were not willing to partner with Him in a new thing.**

Apostle Paul admonished us to learn from their mistakes: "*All these things happened to them as examples, as object lessons to us -- to warn us against doing the same things; they were written down so that we could read about them and learn from them in these last days as the world nears its end*" (1 Cor. 10:11). TLB

Examples of God Doing Miraculous New Things

God has always worked wondrous miracles to deliver His people when they were faced with overwhelming problems. Man's best efforts would have never conceived God's solutions. Neither man's idea nor ability yielded the victory. **It was a God idea - God doing a new thing.** Some of these familiar stories are summarized below to reinforce our minds to believe God for miraculous, **new things.**

1. Israel had been in Egyptian bondage for 400 years.

God sent ten plagues on Pharaoh and the Egyptians, the last being the death angel who killed all the first-born male children. Israel was protected from God's wrath by obeying His directive to place blood on the door post of their homes.

2. Israel was trapped between the Red Sea and Pharaoh's pursuing army.

God created a pillar of fire providing light to the Israelites and darkness to the Egyptians. He then parted the Red Sea for the Israelites to walk across on dry ground. The pursuing Egyptian army was completely destroyed when God released the water, flooding down on them and their chariots.

3. Several million Israelites, including the women and children, were in a hot, barren wilderness with no protection from their enemies and no provision for food and clothing.

God provided a daytime pillar of cloud for protection from the blazing hot sun and a nighttime pillar of fire for heat and light. Manna fell from heaven for food and water came from a rock. Their shoes and clothes never wore out.

4. At the crossing of the Jordan into the Promised Land, the river banks were swollen -- impossible for an entire nation to cross with their children, livestock and possessions.

Joshua commanded the people “*Sanctify for tomorrow the Lord will do wonders among you.*” As soon as the priests who carried the ark stepped into the water, God stopped the flow of the river for the Israelites to walk across on dry ground. God used a miracle similar to that of crossing the Red Sea 40 years earlier to confirm that as He was with Moses and the prior generation, He would be with Joshua’s generation.

5. God commanded the Israelites to drive out the inhabitants of the land. They had no trained army or weapons while the enemy had fortified cities, trained armies and giants.

In the first battle against the walled cities of Jericho, God commanded them to march around the city seven days and on the seventh day to march seven times. As God commanded, the priests blew the trumpets, the people shouted and God caused the walls of the city to fall down, yielding a great victory.

6. The Kings of the Amorites were fighting Israel. It was getting dark, the enemy was in retreat and total victory was slipping away.

Joshua understood the God of new things and He commanded the sun to stand still. God caused the sun to stand still and as the enemy fled, He caused great hailstones to fall on them killing more than the army of Israel: “*And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, that the Lord cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword. Then spake Joshua to the Lord, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou, Moon, in the valley of Ajalon. And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day. And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the*

Lord hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the Lord fought for Israel” (Josh. 10:11-14).

- 7. The Philistine army had challenged Israel. For 40 days, Goliath had taunted Israel to send him a man to fight. “King Saul and the entire Israelite army was terrified and greatly shaken.”**

Their champion, Goliath, stood almost ten feet tall, wearing a bronze helmet and bronze coat weighing 125 pounds. His armor bearer walked ahead of him carrying a shield. God used a teenage boy with a rock and a sling to kill the giant and bring a great victory over the Philistines.

- 8. At a time when Israel had only two swords in their entire army, the Philistines came against them with a great army -- “Thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude.”**

The army of Israel was in great fear and distress: *“The people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.”*

Jonathan understood the God of new things: *“And Jonathan said to his armour bearer, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD to save by many or by few.”* God sent an earthquake and brought a great victory: *“And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling” (1 Sam. 14:6, 15).*

9. **The king of Israel, Judah, and Edom were in the wilderness fighting the Moabites and ran out of water for their armies and horses. When they inquired of the Lord through Elijah, God instructed them, “*Make this valley full of ditches. For thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts. And this is but a light thing in the sight of the Lord: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand*” (2 Kings 3:16-18).**

God filled the ditches in the valley with water for them to drink and be refreshed. The next morning the water looked like blood to the enemy. “*And they said, This is blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoil.*” And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them.

10. **The Ethiopian army with 1,000,000 soldiers and 300 chariots were coming against Asa, king of Israel: “*And Asa cried unto the Lord his God, and said, Lord, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O Lord our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O Lord, thou art our God; let not man prevail against thee*” (2 Chron. 14:11).**

God heard King Asa’s prayer and fought for them against their enemy: “*So the Lord smote the Ethiopians before Asa and before Judah; and the Ethiopians fled. And Asa and the people that were with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves; for they were destroyed before the Lord, and before his host*” (2 Chron. 14:12-13).

11. King Hezekiah received a letter from the king of Assyria announcing that he and his army were coming to destroy Israel. Hezekiah went into the house of the Lord, spread the letter before the Lord and prayed: “O Lord God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth. Bow down thine ear, and hear: open, Lord, thine eyes, and see. O Lord our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord God, even thou only.”

Isaiah told Hezekiah that God had heard him: *“Thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it. For I will defend this city, to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David’s sake”* (2 Kings 19:32, 34).

That night, the angel of the Lord killed 185,000 in the camp of the Assyrians. The enemy was defeated without one Israelite soldier going to battle.

12. The city of Samaria was surrounded and besieged by the Syrians, cut off from food and supplies. The people of Israel were starving, eating their own children.

God used four leprous, incapacitated and dying men to defeat the Syrian army and bring victory to an entire city. *“And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die? Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die”* (2 Kings 7:3-4).

As the lepers approached the camp of the Syrians, God caused the enemy to hear noise of chariots and horses as of a great army. They thought Israel had hired other nations to join the

battle. Consequently, they fled, leaving behind their tents, horses, food and belongings.

When Elisha prophesied that there would be plenty of food the next day, the king's servant responded in disbelief: "*Behold, if the Lord would make windows in heaven, might this thing be?*" God's displeasure of his unbelief was shown when Elisha prophesied: "*Thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.*" The next day the servant was trampled to death in the gate of the city as the supply of food was distributed.

13. Israel, because of sin, had been subservient to their enemies, the Midianites, for seven years. The Midianites were stealing their crops and livestock. Israel, in great distress and impoverished, needed deliverance.

The size of the enemy was overwhelming. "*And the Midianites and the Amalekites and all the children of the east lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.*"

Gideon just an ordinary man, untrained in warfare, was God's chosen instrument for delivering Israel. Two things prepared him for the assignment:

- He had to completely trust in God.
- But it was also necessary that he possess a proper trust in himself. He told the angel who appeared to him: "*Behold, my family is poor and I am the least in my father's house.*" As long as he thought of himself only as the drudge of the family, a thresher of wheat, he could do nothing great.

The man, the warrior, the captain, the deliverer, the hero, must be aroused within him. And so the voice of God sounded, "*The Lord is with thee, thou mighty man of valour. Go in thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites.*"

Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite Midian as one man.”

Gideon, at God’s command took three companies of 100 men to the enemy’s camp at midnight. They carried trumpets in one hand and a burning lamp covered by a clay pitcher in the other. Suddenly they blew their trumpets and broke their clay pitchers, revealing blazing torches of light. They shouted, “*The sword of the Lord and Gideon!*” The vast enemy’s army panicked; in the confusion, the Lord caused them to kill each other and escape into the night.

Another encouraging thing in this story is how quickly our God can change a hopeless situation or a long term problem into complete victory.

14. There had been 400 years of silence between the Old and New Testaments without one prophetic word. It was not going well for the nation of Israel. They were under Rome’s rule and occupation. They were paying heavy taxes and it was a time of fear and uncertainty. But it was also time for the promised Messiah. God had an innovative plan. This new and most wondrous thing would be a child born of a virgin.

God sent the archangel Gabriel to Mary with a message: “*Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS*” (Luke 1:30-31).

Mary submitted herself to fulfill the will of God: “*Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word.*” It meant a new thing, a God thing. The Word was conceived in the womb of a woman by the invisible, immediate operation of the Holy Ghost. A virgin, defying the law of nature, was enabled to conceive the promised Messiah -- God incarnate, robed in flesh.

15. God's plan for the Messiah included a forerunner to precede Him and prepare the way of the Lord.

Six months before the announcement of the birth of Christ, the angel Gabriel appeared to Zachariah while he performed the duties of the priest in the Temple. He said: *"Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God. And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord"* (Luke 1:13, 16, 17).

Zacharias questioned the angel, *"Do you expect me to believe this? I'm an old man and my wife is an old woman"* (Luke 1:18). *MSG*

The angel retorted with great displeasure: *"What! Do you doubt my message?"*

Then the angel said, "I am Gabriel! I stand in the very presence of God. It was he who sent me to bring you this good news! But now, since you didn't believe what I said, you will be silent and unable to speak until the child is born. For my words will certainly be fulfilled at the proper time" (Luke 1:18-20). *NLT*

Zacharias knew well the stories of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. He should have known that if Abraham's and Sarah's bodies could yield a child in their elderly years, it could happen again. Doubting Gabriel's word, Zacharias became mute until John was born.

16. Lazarus, the brother of Mary and Martha, became very sick. His sisters sent a message to Jesus: "Lord, he whom thou lovest is sick." When Jesus heard it, He responded, "This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby." He then

intentionally waited a few days before beginning His journey. Before Jesus arrived in Bethany, Lazarus died.

When Jesus arrived, Martha implored, *“Lord, if thou had been here, my brother would not have died.”* Mary and Martha many times had seen Jesus heal the sick. They knew Jesus as a healer, but they did not know Him in the dimension of the resurrection. When Jesus responded to Martha, *“Thy brother shall rise again”*, her response was, *“I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.”* She believed God for the future resurrection, but Jesus wanted to reveal Himself as the resurrection of the present.

Jesus declared, *“I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live. Take ye away the stone. Martha, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days. Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God? Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid”* (John 11:39-43).

Part of Jesus’ prayer was: *“That they might know that I am He.”* Then Jesus cried with a loud voice, *“Lazarus, come forth”* and Lazarus walked out of the tomb.

Jesus Says “No” to Healing but “Yes” to a Greater Miracle

The new thing of one being raised from the dead, was a new revelation of the power and deity of Jesus. This caused such a revival of believing in Jesus that the chief priest discussed how they might execute Lazarus to destroy a living testimony of Jesus’ resurrection power.

When God Says “No” -- There May Be a Greater “Yes”

Our prayer requests are often imperfect because we can’t see the future and don’t know what is best. We often look at only the present and have difficulty grasping the concept of eternity and eternal things. Our heavenly Father who knows the future, has a blueprint for our lives that incorporates eternal life. Sometimes the

God Will Do a New Thing

answer is “no” because God has a superior plan to reveal Himself to us in a new way. We can trust Him because He will never make a mistake with our lives. The song, “A Greater Yes” expresses this well:

A Greater Yes

Verse 1

It starts with a desire, planted deep within your heart,
You pray in faith, and wait for God to move.
Time passes and you wonder,
Did He hear me when I called,
Should I even have prayed that prayer at all?

Chorus

You never pray a prayer, your Father will not answer,
He can't ignore His child's earnest request.
While you're waiting and believing,
For what you thought was best.
**Trust God if He says no, you're still blessed,
There must be a greater yes.**

Verse 2

There comes a time when child-like faith,
Must graduate to trust,
Trials come and you're convinced you're on your own.
**But the teacher's often silent, during the hardest test,
But He'll answer when it's time with what is best.**

Bridge

Sometimes God will answer -- just like we prayed,
**Then other times what's on His mind,
It's a better plan, a another way, a greater yes.¹**

The Challenge of the Exploding World Population

“As of 11:00 am, June 12, 2008, there were 6,817,966,500 people in the world. That is approximately 220,000 times more people in the world than at the time of Christ and the first century church in the book of Acts.”²

The church is not keeping up with this incredible and overwhelming increase in population. This tremendous population growth demands an exponential change, a paradigm shift, in our evangelism methods and efforts to reach the lost with the Gospel of Jesus Christ. This imposing and seemingly impossible task, with time running out, sets the stage for **God to do a new thing -- a miraculous thing!**

Conclusion

We are not approaching the endtime; we are living in the endtime (discussed in Chapter 8). Never before has a greater challenge faced the people of God than today -- with billions of lost souls and time running out. But it is not our battle; it is not our harvest -- it is the Lord's. We must expect miraculous things, **new things**, as we partner with our magnificent, omnipotent God in His Kingdom business. May we open the windows of our mind and accept the new thing God wants to do through us in reaching lost souls.

There is a feeling of destiny in the church -- “We have come to the kingdom for such as time as this.” We must exercise Apostolic authority to perform God's work. With that will come tremendous power to us sons of God to reap the last harvest. But it will come only to those who are desperately seeking Him, those possessing a passion to fulfill His mission, His will and His purpose. “*The kingdom of God suffers violence and the violent take it by force.*” It is the end of **time!** It is **time** to diligently seek Him. It is **time** for dominion and restoration! It is revival **time!** It is **time** for evangelism? It is harvest **time!**

God Will Do a New Thing

- **It is time to expand our vision of the harvest field and what God wants to do in us (relationship) and through us (dominion) in this last and final harvest.**
- **We are in a transition from former revivals to the final revival and harvest before the rapture of the church.**
- **We must move our vision from visible things and reach by faith for new things that are unseen.**
- **God will do new things through His people that exceed our thinking to reap this final harvest. He will do a quick work in the harvest and in the harvester.**
- **Oh Lord, help us to open our hearts and minds to expand our thinking of how You will work through us in these last days. Help us to believe You for miraculous new things. Let us be a part of Your ever increasing Kingdom: *“His ever-expanding, peaceful government will never end. The zeal of the Lord will perform this”* (Isa. 9:7). TLB**

The greatest need of this last day generation is for there to be a first generation revival where every child of God receives a first generation experience with a fresh baptism of love for the King, His Kingdom message and mission.

* * * * *

The message of a convenient religion must be replaced with the message of the cross and sacrifice. Without this level of dedication and sacrifice, we will never experience the revival and evangelism of the first century church. Without this, many souls will be lost, never experiencing their personal Pentecost.

2. First Generation Dedication and Sacrifice

It is a wonderful thing when wealth from one generation can be passed to the next. But often wealth, amassed by the first generation, is squandered by the third generation. This occurs because the third generation did not personally observe and experience the diligence, sacrifice and hard work required to attain the wealth.

This concept is demonstrated spiritually in the lives of King David (first generation), his son, King Solomon (second generation) and his grandson, King Rehoboam (third generation).

The Fall of the Third Generation

- **King Rehoboam rejected the counsel of the old men for the counsel of the young men who were his contemporaries.**

1 Kings 12:6, 8, 19, 20

*6 And king **Rehoboam** consulted with the old men, that stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, and said, How do ye advise that I may answer this people?*

*8 But he **forsook the counsel of the old men**, which they had given him, and **consulted with the young men that were grown***

up with him, and which stood before him:

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

20 And it came to pass, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

Because of the unwise actions of King Rehoboam, in ignoring the counsel of the old men, the nation of Israel was split into the northern and southern kingdoms.

- **King Rehoboam next embraced a doctrine of inferior sacrifice and commitment -- a religion of convenience -- Jerusalem is too far away to travel for worship.**
- **True worship was replaced with idol worship. Anytime something commands a higher priority in our life than God's Kingdom, it becomes an idol.**

1 Kings 12:27-28

27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

*28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, **It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem:** behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.*

Fervor of First Generation Christians

The dedication of first generation Christians is often more intense than those with a lineage of Christian heritage. Possibly this is because later generations did not observe firsthand the sacrifice and dedication of their forefathers or they began to take for granted their landmark Christian values and principles.

I witnessed the fervor of first generation Christians firsthand as a young boy when my parents experienced the new birth experience

First Generation Dedication and Sacrifice

portrayed in the book of Acts. Their intense zeal, dedication, sacrifice and desire to pursue the will of God were so genuine that it instilled something in me that still affects my life 60 years later.

I watched my dad take a job demotion, from shift work to day-time hours, so he could faithfully attend church. He endured difficult and dirty job assignments for awhile (e.g., using a jackhammer, cleaning flywheel pits, etc.) because his supervisor thought it would cause him to reverse his decision. Eventually, when the supervisor was promoted to plant manager, dad was promoted to assistant plant manager and they became best friends.

My mother got up very early every morning before preparing breakfast and went to her prayer closet (the car in the garage) so as not to disturb her sleeping family.

We napped under pews because the altar services sometimes lasted until 11:00 P.M. or later. Revivals were conducted five and six nights a week for several consecutive weeks. When early morning prayer meeting was called, my parents woke up four children at 5 A.M. and took us into town with them. Afterwards, we dressed and rode a bus back to the same town for school. Our grades were not adversely affected because of this schedule. My sister was valedictorian of her class with a four year average of 97.8 (among the highest in Texas). I graduated in the top 10% of my class. God blessed us in our school work because we put Him first.

- **God has always blessed His children who put Him first; this eternal foundational biblical principle will never change.**

Our parents worked longer hours for less pay with fewer modern conveniences (no automatic washers, dryers, dishwashers, etc.) than today's generation, but God multiplied their time because He was first in their lives.

Thanks, mom and dad for your godly example of dedication. Your example built a foundation in my life that has sustained me in the

storms of life. My family and I are now enjoying the blessings of your genuine and intense love for God. I pray that my children will pass this bright torch of truth and righteousness to their children and grandchildren.

Old time preachers warned of decline in dedication to Christian service from small deviations in each succeeding generation. The challenge in this endtime hour with many competing priorities and demands on our time is that the dedication, sacrifice and service of the first generation be matched and superseded.

Choosing the Godly Paths

Jer. 6:16

*16 Yet the Lord pleads with you still: "Ask where the good road is, the **godly paths** you used to walk in, in the days of long ago. Travel there, and you will find rest for your souls." TLB*

Apostle Paul warns that we must, "*Contend for the faith once delivered to the saints.*"

Jude 1:3

*3 Beloved, my whole concern was to write to you in regard to our common salvation. [But] I found it necessary and was impelled to write you and urgently appeal to and exhort [you] **to contend for the faith which was once for all handed down to the saints** [the faith which is that sum of Christian belief which was delivered verbally to the holy people of God]. AMP*

In a relay race, the most critical time is passing the baton. The race outcome is often determined by how well this is done. Likewise, a very critical time in the spiritual race is passing the torch of truth from the older generation to the younger one. It is very subtle how small deviations from the original tenets of truth can result in major loss over time.

2 Tim. 4:3-4

3 For there is going to come a time when people won't listen to the truth but will go around looking for teachers who will tell

them just what they want to hear.

4 They won't listen to what the Bible says but will blithely follow their own misguided ideas. TLB

The Old Landmarks

- **King Solomon warns in *Proverbs 22:28*: “Remove not the ancient landmark, which thy fathers have set.”**

The challenge of the fivefold ministry (pastors, teachers, evangelist, prophets and apostles) is to teach, preach and exhort every believer, especially the new generation to:

- Use their spiritual surveying instruments and locate the **landmarks** set by their ancestors of faith.
- Draw a straight line from ancient landmark to ancient landmark and walk in this straight path of righteousness, faithfulness and holiness.
- Live safely within these protective boundaries pursuing the will of God.

Prov. 15:21

21 A man of understanding keeps a straight course.

- **Holiness is like art; it begins when you draw a line.**

Time Demands and Pressures

The greatest challenge of our generation is managing the many competing demands for time. In this busy world of pressures and deadlines, we must carve out time for priorities in serving God. We must do it without being motivated by occasional, emotional condemnation resulting from a lack of dedication to God. We must become disciplined to cultivate a daily relationship with Jesus Christ because it is the single most important one of our life. It is all about valuing, treasuring and protecting the gift of eternal life. This is discussed in more detail in Volume III, Chapter 5.3.11, “Discipline in Our Time.”

It is the deception of the gradual and the erosion of the important that deceives us in the use of time, our most important resource. Satan's greatest tool against God's children is to get them to replace the best by merely the good.

-- From Author Unknown

The clock is my dictator, I shall not rest
It makes me lie down only when exhausted
It leads me to deep depression
It hounds my soul
It leads me in circles of frenzy for activity's sake
Even though I run frantically from task to task
I will never get it all done
For my standards are with me
Deadlines and my need for approval, they drive me
They demand performance from me
Beyond the limits of my schedule
They anoint my head with migraines
My in-basket overflows
Surely fatigue and time pressure shall follow me
All the days of my life
And I will dwell in the bonds of frustration forever.¹

Observe the alternative that God offers us in His Word:

Ps. 16:11

*11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: **in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.***

Prov. 4:18

*18 But **the path of the just is as the shining light**, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.*

Prov. 12:28

*28 In the **way of righteousness is life**; and in the pathway thereof there is no death.*

First Generation Dedication and Sacrifice

Matt. 7:14

*14 Strait is the gate, and **narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.***

Luke 12:31

*31 **Seek the Kingdom of God above all else, and he will give you everything you need.** NLT*

Acts 2:28

*28 Thou hast made known to me **the ways of life**; thou shalt make me **full of joy** with thy countenance.*

This concept is depicted in Luke 10 when Jesus was visiting Mary and Martha. Mary sat at His feet communing with Him while Martha was busy with serving and doing other good things.

Luke 10:40-42

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

*42 But **one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.***

We get distracted looking at secondary goals instead of primary ones. But if we only had six weeks to live, the secondary goals of pleasing people, solving problems and meeting deadlines, would be unimportant. The only two things registering on the scale of significance would be our relationship with Jesus Christ and with our family and friends.

- **Let's not wait until we are faced with a life-threatening situation to balance our life with eternal values and priorities.**

God implores His people to follow the right path:

Isa. 30:21-22

*21 And if you leave God's paths and go astray, you will hear a Voice behind you say, "No, **this is the way; walk here.**"*

22 And you will destroy all your silver idols and gold images and cast them out like filthy things you hate to touch. "Ugh!" you'll say to them. "Be gone!" TLB

God blesses those who follow the right path:

Isa. 30:23, 25, 26

*23 Then **God will bless you** with rain at planting time and with wonderful harvests and with ample pastures for your cows.*

25 In that day when God steps in to destroy your enemies, he will give you streams of water flowing down each mountain and every hill.

26 The moon will be as bright as the sun, and the sunlight brighter than seven days! So it will be when the Lord begins to heal his people and to cure the wounds he gave them. TLB

Don't make it your goal to sin only a little! That's like a soldier going into battle with the intent of not getting hit very much. "It's just a weakness", some would say. But if those weaknesses are unattended, they will become wickedness. Walking straight toward God without turning to the right or left, we will hear God's voice directing us through His written Word, His preached Word and His still small voice.

God is calling every believer to reestablish the old landmarks and to walk paths paved with dedication, sacrifice, faithfulness, prayerfulness, holiness and Christian service. We need young and old alike who will say like:

- Joshua, "*As for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.*"
- Caleb, "*Give me this mountain.*"
- Moses, "*Show me Your glory.*"
- Samuel, "*Speak Lord, thy servant heareth.*"
- King David, "*Is there not a cause.*"

First Generation Dedication and Sacrifice

- Queen Esther, *“Perhaps I have come to the Kingdom for such a time as this.”*
- Job, *“Though He slay me, yet will I trust Him.”*
- Apostle Paul, *“For me to live is Christ and to die is gain.”*
- **This last day generation must experience a first generation revival where everyone receives a fresh baptism of love for the Father and His business.**
- **A convenient religion must be replaced with the cross and sacrifice. Without this level of dedication and sacrifice, we will never experience the revival and evangelism of the first century church. Consequently, many souls will be lost, never experiencing their personal Pentecost.**

“What Would Jesus Do?” (WWJD) is a good question, a good model for living our lives and working in His Kingdom. An equally important question is: “How Would Jesus Do it” (HWJD)?

3. Soul Winning Like Jesus

The greatest challenge for the fivefold ministry in the church is to teach and train people to be soul winners. We must return to the Bible, the original instruction manual. There we can learn from Jesus Christ, the greatest soul winner of all time.

Recorded in Matthew, Mark, Luke and John are His life, His deeds and how He ministered to the needs of people. May we study the actions of Jesus Christ and follow in His footsteps in ministering to the needs of our generation. “What would Jesus do?” (WWJD) is a provoking question -- a good model for living our lives and working in His Kingdom. An equally important question is: “How would Jesus do it (HWJD)?”

A unique thing about Jesus was His dual nature -- He was both Son of God and Son of man. When we are born again of the water and the Spirit, we become the tabernacle of God’s Spirit with a dual nature as a son of man and a son of God.

In the role of “Son of man”, Jesus was a friend to sinners. At least eight times in the New Testament it is recorded that Jesus sat down to eat with sinners. The religious leaders condemned Jesus for this association. He responded: *“They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the*

righteous, but sinners to repentance” (Mark 2:17). In the role of “Son of God”, He performed miracles of healing and deliverance from satan’s power.

To be great soul winners, in the role of “son of man” we must make friends with sinners. The church has isolated itself too much from the world. We must separate ourselves from sin -- but not from the sinner. We must separate ourselves from the world system but not from the people in the world.

We can’t reap a harvest in the farm house; we must go into the field. We can’t catch fish in the camp house; we must go to where they are. We sure can’t catch them if our initial approach is to explain to them the fillet plan -- “You can’t do this and you can’t do that.” Like Jesus, we must first build a bridge to them through a relationship.

In most cases, we should not confront sinners to accept salvation until we have a confirmation that God has opened the door of their soul. The unsaved must first see and feel God in us before they hear about changes required in their life. Their unspoken message is, “Do you care about me and my needs; is there any hope?” This is discussed further in Chapter 4.1 “Ministering in the Outer Court First as a Son of Man.”

Jesus’ Example

Jesus, the greatest soul winner did not come to this world to bring condemnation. Sometimes Christians try to persuade sinners they are lost. But if they are unsaved, they are already living under condemnation.

John 3:17-18

*17 For God **sent not** his son into the world to **condemn the world**; but that the world through him might be saved.*

18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

“For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God” (Rom. 3:23). Although this is a truth in God’s Word, this is not the starting point in soul winning.

The Adulterous Woman

When the religious leaders brought Jesus a woman caught in adultery, He did not join in their condemnation. Possibly the greatest day of her life was when God, in flesh, became her defense attorney. Jesus turned the condemning finger to her religious accusers harboring their hidden sins; they dropped their stones and silently walked away.

John 8:4-11

4 They say unto him, master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

*7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, **he that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.***

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

*10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, **woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?***

*11 She said, no man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, **neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.***

Jesus did not say, “Don’t stone her.” He said, “Go ahead and stone her, but let the one without sin throw the first one.” He was the

only sinless One, the only One “qualified” to have stoned her. But He did not condemn her for past sins. He forgave and encouraged her to live a better life in the future.

Many great conversions are recorded in the New Testament. The conversion of Apostle Paul is often suggested as the most notable one. In one day, he was changed from a killer of Christians to a follower of Jesus. However, Apostle Paul was a devout, religious leader who had fervently studied the Law and zealously followed its statutes. His atrocities against the Christians were committed out of ignorance, convinced he was doing his religious duty. He merely needed a course correction -- the revelation that Jesus was the mighty God of the Old Testament manifested in the flesh.

The Hated Tax Collector (*possibly the most notable conversion*)

Zacchaeus was a tax collector, who not only collected the assessed amount, but also cheated and overcharged. His wealth was obtained at the expense of the poor and rich alike. They could do nothing about this injustice, possibly because the Romans were a part of the scheme. This unfair treatment made Zacchaeus the target of hatred and disgust.

Zacchaeus wanted to meet Jesus, desiring a change in his wrongful lifestyle. So when Jesus was nearby, he climbed a tree to see Him, and possibly to hide from the insults of the people. Jesus, knowing all things and seeing the hearts of men, approached the tree.

Some would have condemned Zacchaeus, calling him a criminal and thief who was disobeying all of the Ten Commandments. But Jesus invited Himself to dine in Zaccheus’ home, angering the self-righteous religious leaders.

Jesus built a bridge to him without condemning him but treating him as a friend. Zacchaeus experienced this unlikely encounter with Jesus (as Son of man) taking time to visit on his turf -- building a bridge to him over the dinner table. As he began to feel

Soul Winning Like Jesus

the presence of the Son of God, he confessed, repented and promised to make restitution to all he had wronged.

Luke 19:1-10

1 And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho.

*2 And, behold, there was a man named Zacchaeus, which was the **chief among the publicans**, and he was rich.*

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way.

*5 And when **Jesus** came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and **said unto him**, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for to day **I must abide at thy house**.*

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, that he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

*8 And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord; behold, Lord, **the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold**.*

9 And Jesus said unto him, this day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham.

*10 For the **son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost**.*

This miraculous conversion, a 180 degree turnaround in the life of a terrible, hated sinner, must have been big news in Jericho, when the refund checks began arriving. In our day it would have been everyone buying new cars with the refund of years of overpaid taxes -- the poor buying economy cars, the more wealthy buying luxury cars. What a story, what a miraculous conversion and tremendous example for us with Jesus using His dual nature to restore a seemingly unreachable sinner:

- Jesus functioned as a **Son of man**, by simply eating a meal, as a friend.

FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLES OF REVIVAL & EVANGELISM

- Without condemnation, the awesome presence of the **Son of God** caused a sinner to repent and be freed from bondage to satan and sin.

The **three basic steps of soul winning** that Jesus exemplified for us, in reaching a sinner are shown below. The first two steps are foundational and cannot be bypassed.

1. Building a relationship with God in our Christian walk through love, communication and trust with a loving God. If it stops here, we become religious (possibly self-righteous) vs. becoming spiritual.
2. Operating as a son of man (natural abilities) is building a relationship bridge on common ground -- doing good deeds with compassion for someone in need. If it stops here, the person's deeper needs will not be met and permanent change most likely will not occur. If we bypass this step, and the door of their soul is not open, they may reject our efforts to reach them with the Gospel.
3. Functioning as a son of God using our dual nature like Jesus with the ministry of reconciliation (touching God and touching man). God's miraculous power flowing through us is needed to satisfy man's deeper needs.

Another important soul winning concept is that one cannot have true care and compassion for someone that you cannot see and touch. Although it is good and much needed to send funds to foreign missions around the world, it must not substitute for directly touching a soul in our personal harvest field.

Soul winning is a spiritual process and is successful with lasting results only as we operate as sons of God. As lost souls are saved (their needs are met); lasting spiritual growth of the Christian occurs (our needs are met).

Refer to practical examples of this concept in Section III, Chapter 4.3, "Care Ministry - Personal Experiences."

Soul Winning Like Jesus

Refer to the following charts in Appendix 1:

- Chart G-23 “Ministering to Natural and Spiritual Needs”
- Chart G-24 “Soul Winning and Spiritual Maturity Cycle”

John 6:44

*44 No man can come to me, **except the father** which hath sent me **draw him**.*

The salvation of sinners occur as:

- The Spirit of God draws them.
- The Spirit draws them as we sons of God, lift Him up:
“*And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me*” (John 12:32).

As a son of man, we lift Him up with our **good works**, then the Spirit of God in us, as a son of God, will **draw them**.

Matt. 5:16

*16 Let your **light so shine** before men, that they may see your **good works**, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.*

Let your light shine -- not preaching, not condemnation. The first step is good works -- what we can do with our abilities building a bridge to them through relationships.

- Kindness by ministering to their physical needs first. Taking time to build a bridge on common ground (e.g. eating with them).
- Listening. Our instinct is to do all the talking, telling the sinner what he needs. The greatest tool of soul winning is to listen, discovering their needs. Hurting sinners don't care how much we know, until they know how much we care.

Our Faith Perfected with Good Works

Our good works not only benefit the sinner, but gives us God's favor by loving and reaching His lost children. Light up the world with your smile, a sweet spirit and kind deeds.

James 2:14-22

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? Can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?

*17 Even so **faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.***

*18 Yea, a man may say, thou hast faith, and I have works: **shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.***

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

*20 **But wilt thou know, o vain man, that faith without works is dead?***

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

*22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and **by works was faith made perfect?***

We do not receive salvation by our works, but by the grace of Jesus Christ and the infilling of His Spirit. “*Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost*” (Titus 3:5).

But salvation through faith in Jesus Christ will bring about some changes in our lives -- changes that allow Him to work through us in reaching His lost world. Jesus clearly described the final test at the Judgment to be works -- actions of ministering to others. This encompasses the needs of the complete man -- physical, emotional and spiritual.

Matt. 25:31-36, 40, 41, 45, 46

31 When the son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

Soul Winning Like Jesus

32 *And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:*

33 *And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.*

34 *Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:*

35 *For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:*

36 *Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.*

40 *And the king shall answer and say unto them, verily I say unto you, **inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.***

41 *Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:*

45 *Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.*

46 *And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.*

We meet some of these needs by ministering as “son of man” and some are met by ministering as “son of God.” Jesus used both roles of His dual nature as an example to us.

The greatest hope that we as believers can declare to our sick world is that the sufferings of Christ provided complete healing for their entire being:

- *The body (physical wounds and sickness).*
 - *The soul (mental and emotional wounds).*
 - *The spirit (deep wounds inflicted by sin, sickness and separation from God).*
-

4. Ministering to the Complete Man (Body, Soul, Spirit)

Apostle Paul addresses the concept that man is the temple of God. As God formerly dwelt in the Tabernacle in the Old Testament, so the Holy Spirit dwells in the tabernacle of man today.

1 Cor. 6:19-20

19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

2 Cor. 6:16

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

The Tabernacle Represents the Three Parts of Man

By comparing man to the Moses' Tabernacle, we can see how the three elements of man are distinctly manifested. The Tabernacle was divided into three parts. The first was the outer court containing the brazen altar and laver. The next segment was the Holy Place, into which only priests could enter and offer up

FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLES OF REVIVAL & EVANGELISM

offerings of sweet incense to God. The most inner court was the Holy of Holies housing the ark of the covenant where the Spirit of God dwelled. Here only one priest could enter once a year.

Man, like the Tabernacle built by Moses at God's command, also has three divisions -- body, soul and spirit. Refer to Chart D-1, "The Tabernacle Plan Model", in Appendix 1. Apostle Paul outlines this in his letter to the Thessalonians.

1 Thess. 5:23

*23 And the very God of peace sanctify you **wholly** (completely); and I pray God your whole **spirit and soul and body** be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.*

The **body** is compared to the outer court of the Old Testament Tabernacle. With its five senses of sight, hearing, taste, smell and touch, it connects us with the earth, making us **world conscious**. The body is the outer shell, the tabernacle of the soul.

The **soul** is compared to the inner court or holy place of the Tabernacle. It is made up of the will, mind and emotions, and makes us **self conscious**. Your soul is the real you. It is who you are -- your individuality, personality, influence, intellect, natural talents and abilities.

The **Spirit** is compared to the most holy place of the Tabernacle. It is, "the secret place of the Most High", the dwelling place of God. The spirit of man is comprised of conscience, communion and intuition. It is man's spirit which makes him **God conscious**. Man's spirit lies beyond man's self-consciousness and above the senses of the human mind. It is our spirit which links us to God's Spirit, allowing us to commune with Him. The spirit is the part of man that is immortal and undying.

Ministering to Lost People

Our heavenly Father, the Great Physician, desires that we minister to the sick, the hurting and the lost, as He did. We are the physicians whom He has commissioned to tend to human needs.

Ministering to the Complete Man (Body, Soul, Spirit)

When a doctor receives his certificate, he announces it to the world. When we are born again of the water and the Spirit, we receive our commission as a physician, and the world should be informed as well.

The Great Physician's mission statement was recorded by Luke: *"The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because He hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; He hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised"* (Luke 4:18).

- **Just as a natural doctor must study the anatomy of the body to effectively administer wellness and healing remedies, we as sons of the Great Physician should understand the anatomy of the complete man (body, soul and spirit). With this understanding we should be better prepared to minister to the needs of people.**

In ministering to the needs of man, there are three roles that relate to the tri-part man:

1. That which God leaves to man (ministering in the outer court, the **body** -- physical needs).
2. The part God shares with man (ministering in the inner court of the **soul** -- spiritual needs).
3. The area where only God can work (ministering in the Most Holy Place, the **spirit** of man -- filling man with His Spirit and speaking to man).

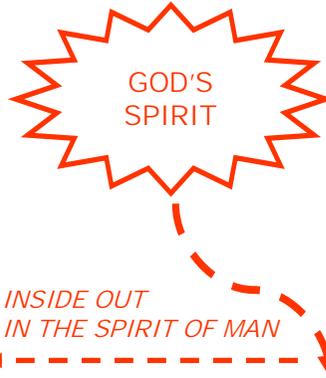
The key to successful soul winning is to understand the division of roles. We must do our part and let God do His without pre-empting Him or playing God. Refer to Chart G-11, "Partnership With God in Soul Winning" on the following page designed like the Tabernacle of Moses with the outer court, Holy Place and Most Holy Place.

Chart G-11

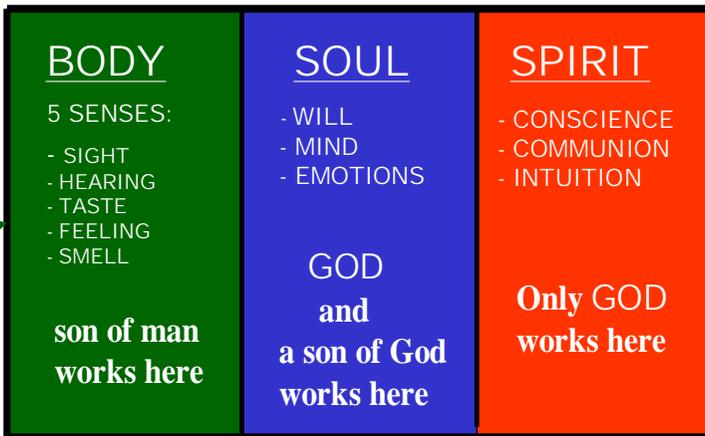
Partnership With God in Soul Winning

The FATHER'S Business (Soul Winning) is a Partnership between God and man :

1. Son of man (you and I) begin to work in the outer court.
2. GOD alone begins to work in man's spirit, the most holy place.
3. GOD and a son of God (you and I) work together in the inner court.



*GOD WORKS FROM THE INSIDE OUT
GOD BEGINS HIS WORK IN THE SPIRIT OF MAN*



*MAN WORKS FROM THE OUTSIDE IN - -
MAN BEGINS HIS WORK IN THE OUTER COURT (Physical Needs)*



The key to successful soul winning is to:

1. Understand GOD's part and your part.
2. Do your part and let GOD do His part. Don't get ahead of GOD or play GOD.
3. Understand that you have a dual nature, and when to operate as a son of man, and when to operate as a son of GOD. JESUS, the greatest soul winner, exemplified this for us in His earthly ministry, when He sat down to eat with sinners and ministered to their physical needs first.

Ministering to the Complete Man (Body, Soul, Spirit)

As we minister to lost souls, we must understand when to operate as son of man (natural abilities) and when to operate as son of God (supernatural abilities). We must follow the example of Jesus to effectively reach His lost world:

- As sons of God, building a relationship with God -- our spirit connecting to His Spirit.
- As sons of man, building a relationship with sinners -- the love of God flowing through relationships. In this role Jesus ate with sinners.
- As sons of God, reaching to fallen man and reaching to our great God -- using the ministry of reconciliation to bring the lost to Him.

This was discussed in detail in Volume IV, Section I, Chapter 3, “The Christian’s Dual Nature.”

Refer to the following charts in Appendix 1:

Chart G-23 Ministering to Natural and Spiritual Needs

Chart G-24 The Soul Winning and Spiritual Maturity Cycle

4.1 Ministering in the Outer Court First as a Son of Man

We would not choose a doctor who did all the talking without listening, telling us of his great practice with technology advancements, etc.; nor would we return to a doctor who made a diagnosis before he knew our problem. If he ordered an MRI on our head when we had a broken foot, we would seek help from another physician.

Yet, sometimes that is the way Christians deal with sinners, bypassing the outer court of their pressing physical needs and offering solutions to their spiritual ones. If we care, we will spend time to build a relationship with them -- discovering and ministering to their fears and hurts.

Jesus, our example of the greatest soul winner, always **ministered in the outer court (physical needs) first**. His objective was ultimately to minister to their soul and spirit. He came to earth to

build a bridge of relationships with man.

- **Love is the bridge over which truth is transported.**

The beginning of soul winning is building a bridge on common ground in the outer court. Common ground issues involve not our interests but theirs -- careers, children, hobbies, food, etc. The greatest opportunity for common ground is breaking bread together. This initial relationship with them is based on what we have in common not our differences. Differences divide, commonality brings people together.

Vincent Donovan states: “Evangelization is a process of bringing the Gospel to people where they are, not where you would like them to be.”

Refer to the following charts in Appendix 1.

Chart G-15, “Ministering at the Point of Need”

Chart G-22, “Love is the Bridge Over Which Truth is Transported”

Apostle Paul, the great missionary and soul winner, was a bridge builder. He built relationships in the outer court with people on common ground to win them to Christ.

1 Cor. 9:20-22

20 When I am with the Jews, I become one of them so that I can bring them to Christ. When I am with those who follow the Jewish laws, I do the same, even though I am not subject to the law, so that I can bring them to Christ.

21 When I am with the Gentiles who do not have the Jewish law, I fit in with them as much as I can. In this way, I gain their confidence and bring them to Christ. But I do not discard the law of God; I obey the law of Christ.

22 When I am with those who are oppressed, I share their oppression so that I might bring them to Christ. Yes, I try to find common ground with everyone so that I might bring them to Christ.

The gospels record that Jesus sat down to eat with sinners. Their conversations were not disclosed in Holy Writ because they were personal -- outer court conversation. Associating with and befriending sinners was not compromise although religious leaders accused Him of such. This first step was reaching them by ministering in the outer court and building a bridge on common ground.

Like Jesus, we must first minister to their physical needs. This will allow them to feel and see God in us before they hear it from us. We must win them to us before we can win them to Christ. We must be patient like fishermen -- fishers of men. If we omit the outer court ministry and go directly to the next level prematurely, they may become argumentative, rejecting the Gospel message. We must allow God to open the door of their soul before we address their spiritual needs.

- **Prayer in the outer court is a bridge on common ground to meet their physical needs.**

Ministering to physical needs seems more difficult than ministering to spiritual ones, particularly if a physical ailment demands a miracle. Jesus said, *“Is it easier to say thy sins be forgiven thee, or rise take up thy bed and walk?”* It is obvious when a physical need is not met. Satan will intimidate us telling us that **we are at risk**. It is less obvious when spiritual needs are not effectively met, (we can blame it on them – they weren’t ready to receive the Gospel).

Refer to Section III, Chapter 4.3, “Care Ministry - Personal Experiences”, for examples of ministering in the outer court first.

4.2 Ministering in the Inner Court as a Son of God

This ministry is shared by man (son of God) and God. After we have built a relationship and ministered to their physical needs, God will open the door of their soul for ministry to their spiritual needs. Here we share the story of Jesus Christ -- His miraculous birth and miracle ministry, and His great love displayed in His

death, burial and resurrection. As we continue this journey, we can impart the plan of salvation -- repentance, burial through baptism in Jesus name, and resurrection by the infilling of God's Spirit.

4.3 Ministering in the Most Holy Place by God

Once each year the high priest alone was permitted to minister in the innermost sanctum of the Tabernacle. Likewise, only our Great High Priest (Jesus Christ) can work in this innermost court of man's spirit. This ministry is beyond the realm of man and the natural because it involves a supernatural experience. The infilling of God's Spirit completes the new birth experience described by Jesus, "*Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God*", and recorded in Acts.

Second is Superior to the First

The second man Adam (Jesus Christ) is superior to the first Adam. The second birth (spiritual birth) is better than the first one (natural birth). But there is a progression -- the first must precede the second.

The Holy Place is better than the outer court; the Most Holy Place is better than the Holy Place. But the progression must be in sequence. To enter the Holy Place, we must proceed through the outer court; to cross the threshold into the Holy of Holies, we must walk through the Holy Place.

The spiritual man has greater needs than the physical man. Here, too, there is a progression. Generally, man's physical needs must be met first to open the door of the soul. Soul winning is a partnership with God. God will not do our part (outer court) and we cannot do God's part (innermost place of man's spirit).

The Bread of Life (Word of God) is better than natural bread; it feeds man's spirituality. Natural bread satisfies man's natural needs. But the progression of ministry to an unconverted person is to first minister to their physical needs. A successful approach is, first breaking natural bread with them -- like Jesus.

Christ's Sufferings Provided Healing for the Complete Man

At Calvary, Jesus' natural life ended with tremendous physical, mental and spiritual suffering -- more than any human would ever be called on to endure. Thus, we can never question God's understanding of our trials, because He empathizes with every heartache and pain.

It was within Jesus' power to escape these sufferings, yet He willingly offered His body to endure immeasurable torture and pain for healing of the body, soul and spirit. Never did He resist until, "*All was finished*" (*John 19:28*).

That was the ultimate price that Jesus Christ (God tabernacled in flesh) paid to provide physical, mental, emotional and spiritual healing.

- **The greatest hope that we as believers can declare to our sick world is that the sufferings of Christ provided complete healing for their entire being:**
 - The body (physical wounds and sickness).
 - The soul (mental and emotional wounds).
 - The spirit (deep wounds inflicted by sin, sickness and separation from God).

All that man would ever suffer was executed upon the physical body of Jesus Christ:

1. Healing for the Body

Who can fathom the physical sufferings of the Lord Jesus from His inhumane beating and crucifixion on the cross? Man sins with his body through the five senses; he suffers physical ailments and pain. Therefore, Christ's body accordingly had to be the recipient of punishment. Christ's sufferings in the body are clearly foretold in the Messianic writings of the prophets: "*They have pierced my hands and feet*" (*Ps. 22:16*), "*Him whom they have pierced*" (*Zech. 12: 10*).

Isa. 53:5

5 He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our guilt and iniquities; the chastisement [needful to obtain] peace and well-being for us was upon Him, and with the stripes [that wounded] Him we are healed and made whole. AMP

- **The back of Jesus was terribly beaten. His hands and feet were torturously nailed to the cross. The precious blood that flowed from these wounds provided** healing for the body.

2. Healing for the Soul (mental and emotional wounds)

The punishment of the cross meant shame, also. It was used to execute runaway slaves who had neither property nor rights. His body belonged to his master; he could be executed in this most shameful way. Jesus took the place of a slave and was crucified in shame as the soldiers stripped Him of His garments, (*John 19:23*).

Isaiah 53 cites the suffering of His soul: “*His soul was made an offering for sin*”; “*His soul travailed*”; and “*He poured out His soul to death.*” A week before the Passover Jesus said: “*Now is my soul troubled*” (*John 12:27*). While in the Garden of Gethsemane Jesus was again heard to say: “*My soul is very sorrowful, even to death*” (*Matt. 26:38*). These passages underscore the suffering of His soul.

- **The long razor-sharp thorns pierced deep into the head of Jesus. From those wounds, the blood that flowed down His tear stained face provided mental and emotional** healing for the soul.

3. Healing for the Spirit (sickness from sin)

The spirit of Christ, as Son of man, suffered immensely, also. The spirit is that segment of man which communes with God. The Son of God was holy, blameless, unstained and separated from sin. His spirit was united with the Holy Spirit in perfect oneness. Upon

Ministering to the Complete Man (Body, Soul, Spirit)

announcing that He would be betrayed and die on the cross, He was, “*Troubled in spirit*” (John 13:21).

Apostle Paul said Jesus took the form of a slave. As such, He came to rescue us who are subject to bondage of sin. We were slaves to passion, sin and the world. We were sold to sin. Yet He died to liberate us from this bondage.

As His life ebbed away on the cross, He cried, “*My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?*” (Matt. 27:46). His spirit was split asunder from God. How intensely He felt the loneliness, the desertion, the separation. The Son was still yielding and obeying the will of the Father, yet the Son was forsaken -- not for His Own sake, but for the sake of lost mankind.

The last act of torture by the Roman soldiers came after His death when they plunged a spear into His side, releasing blood and water.

- **The Roman spear pierced deep into Jesus’ side. The blood and water that streamed down became a cleansing fountain for healing of the spirit -- a healing from the awful sickness of sin and separation from God.**

Over 500 years before Christ, Zechariah described Calvary in his prophetic writings: “*On that day a fountain will be opened for the dynasty of David and for the people of Jerusalem, a fountain to cleanse them from all their sins and impurity. And on that day, says the Lord of Heaven’s Armies, I will erase idol worship throughout the land, so that even the names of the idols will be forgotten*” (Zech. 13:1-2).

This is described in the passionate, pertinent song penned by Rev. G. T. Haywood:

I See a Crimson Stream of Blood

On Calvary's hill of sorrow,
Where sins demand were paid,
And rays of hope for tomorrow,
Across our paths were laid.

I see a crimson stream of blood,
It flows from Calvary,
Its waves which reach the throne of God,
Are sweeping over me.

Today no condemnation
Abides to turn away,
My soul from His salvation,
He's in my heart to stay.¹

That fountain is still flowing today to provide healing and cleansing from sin and idols in our life.

We don't often realize that idols may be in our life since we ascribe idols to the heathen, worshipping idols of wood and stone. But an idol is anything claiming a higher priority than God. When that happens we must go back to Calvary to be cleansed by the crimson stream of blood once again.

-- From "A Look Into Your Heart"

What could your idol be? Anything that you value more than God -- even though it may be good in itself -- for this takes His place in your life. Anything that you prefer to God, whom you are called to love above all else. Your work, your career -- no time for Him. Your reputation, your status -- no honor for Him. Your family, life, husband or child -- God does not have first place in your life. Your house, your home -- instead of treasure in heaven. Your vacations, your travels -- instead of time spent with God. Your health, your appearance. Every earthly thing that devalues for you the divine gifts received through

Ministering to the Complete Man (Body, Soul, Spirit)

fellowship with Him. Everything that is more important to you than the Lord.²

Whatever judgment could come upon the **body, soul** and **spirit** of sinners was poured upon Jesus. He took our place and paid the penalty for our healing and sins. His death is reckoned as our death, and His judgment as our judgment. *“There is therefore now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus” (Rom. 8:1).*

- **The suffering and death of Jesus provided healing for the complete man -- body, soul and spirit.**

God is calling every believer into the Most Holy Place, the supernatural, where the gifts of the Spirit exist like giant tools. In the Most Holy Place, we are three levels beyond the influence of the world and the flesh:

- Led by the Spirit***
 - Living in the Spirit***
 - Praying in the Spirit***
-

5. Reaching a Changing World With an Unchanging Gospel

Innumerable and dramatic changes have taken place in the world since Jesus walked the shores of Galilee. But, one thing that has not changed is, the Word of God -- the Gospel of Jesus Christ. It will never change.

Many good changes have occurred in the last 50 years with incredible advancements in technology, science and medicine:

- Personal computers.
- Cell phones.
- Satellites and global position systems.
- Travel with innovations in automobiles, airplanes.
- Rocketry with travel to the moon and outer space.
- Communications - worldwide communications through the internet (www).
- Medicine, medical equipment and procedures.

Many sinful changes have also emerged in the last 50 years. Man has invented new ways to sin and to promote satan's agenda. The Bible prophesied this for the last days: "*Evil men and seducers waxing worse and worse.*"

FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLES OF REVIVAL & EVANGELISM

- Terrorism has annihilated many, causing tremendous upheaval.
 - Alcohol and drug abuse has adversely affected many.
 - Divorce has destroyed families.
 - Unspeakable sins of immorality have increased alarmingly.
 - Many false religions promote false gods and doctrines that contradict the Holy Bible: *“Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.”*
 - Atrocities in war-torn countries have damaged cultures and destroyed the possibility of peace.
 - A pleasure seeking culture has created appetites for pleasures and possessions rather than desires for righteousness and holy living: *“Lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God.”*
- **Despite a swiftly changing world, we have an unchanging God and His unchanging Word -- the unchanging Gospel of Jesus Christ.**

Heb. 13:8

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and forever.

James 1:17

17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

The God of the Old Testament is the same as the God of the New Testament. His own testimony recorded in *Malachi 3:6* states: ***“For I am the LORD, I change not.”***

Matt. 24:35

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

Isa. 40:8

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

Isa. 55:11

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

1 Peter 1:25

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever.

Reaching Our World With an Unchanging Gospel

Israel and the worship surrounding their Tabernacle are a symbol of the New Testament church and the new birth experience.

By God's commandment to Moses, the Tabernacle of Moses was built to **exact specifications**. It was not a large structure. The Holy Place was 10 x 20 cubits and the Most Holy Place was 10 x 10 cubits. It was made of animal skins, fabric and fitted wood boards and poles so it could be moved as they traveled to the Promised Land.

This original Tabernacle signifies the new birth experience described in the book of Acts church:

1. First is the outer court with blood at the altar of sacrifice that represents **repentance** and death of the carnal man.
2. Then, the water of the brazen laver represents **baptism** in Jesus name (burial of the carnal man).
3. Next is the Holy Place where the altar of incense symbolizing **worship and prayer** (Spirit) and the table of shewbread that represents the **Word of God** (truth).
4. Lastly is the Most Holy Place, behind the veil. In the center of this room was a box made of beaten gold -- the ark of the covenant where God's presence dwelled. The Most Holy Place behind the veil characterizes the repented man receiving the **Spirit of God** to reside in his tabernacle (his spirit).

Israel had grown and expanded its territories. No longer just Jacob's family, Israel now included many other families. It was a nation among nations and many nations in itself. This Tabernacle had served them well, but it was now God's will for His chosen people to build an expanded place of worship -- a permanent house for Him.

The expense and grandeur of Solomon's Temple, which replaced the Tabernacle in the wilderness is beyond description. He spared no expense in the building. He ordered vast quantities of cedar from King Hiram of Tyre, huge blocks of the choicest stone were quarried, and the foundation was laid with hewn stone. To complete the massive project, he drafted 150,000 workers for work shifts lasting a month at a time. Some 3,300 officials were appointed to oversee the Temple's erection. Solomon created such heavy debts in building the Temple that he paid King Hiram with twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

When the Temple was completed, Solomon inaugurated it with prayer and sacrifice, and even invited non-Jews to come and pray. He urged God to pay particular heed to their prayers: *"Thus all the peoples of the earth will know Your name and revere You, as does Your people Israel; and they will recognize that Your name is attached to this House that I have built."*

Reaching Our World Requires Expanded Worship

The worship and service of God had to be greater for the expanded nation of Israel, so Solomon's Temple was built much larger than the old Tabernacle. The Holy Place was four times larger than that of Moses' Tabernacle.

Moses' Tabernacle in the wilderness is symbolic of the first century church and Solomon's Temple as a type of the restored church just before the second coming of Jesus Christ. It is God's will to not only restore His church to the Apostolic ministry of the book of Acts, but to exceed that in the church today. The latter

day church will be powerful and gloriously restored -- the most powerful institution on earth. Restoration of the church is discussed in more detail in Volume IV, Section II, "Restoration of Apostolic Ministry."

It is apparent that almost everything in the Tabernacle was replaced by something much larger, except the ark of the covenant. This one piece of furniture was not modified; it was not enlarged nor improved upon. The ark of the covenant represents the presence of God, which is perfect and complete and cannot be improved.

Other pieces of Temple furniture were expanded for the new place of worship:

- The brazen altar was 16 times larger.
- The brazen laver was replaced by 11 lavers.
- The table of shewbread was replaced by 10 tables of shewbread.
- The golden candlestick was replaced by 10 candlesticks.

Reaching Our World Requires Greater Sacrifice

The new brazen altar was 20 cubits in length, 20 cubits in breadth and 10 cubits in height (30 feet long, 30 feet wide and 15 feet high). It was 16 times larger than the brazen altar in the first Tabernacle to accommodate greater sacrifices.

As the church moves towards restoration and the supernatural, there must be expansion of sacrifice:

- Sacrifice of our prayer and fasting -- the **Prayer Ministry** of the church.
- Sacrifice of our service to others -- the **Compassion and Care Ministry** of the church (attracting, winning, retaining and making disciples).

The sacrifices that God is calling mature saints to make today are much greater than those they made to separate from the world in the beginning of their walk with God.

Reaching Our World Requires Greater Purity

In Solomon's Temple, there were ten lavers of brass, each was four cubits long, four cubits wide and three cubits high (8 feet by 8 by 6). Another brazen laver was so large it was called the "molten sea." It was a large circular tank of bronze, 60 feet around, 20 feet across and 10 feet high, with a brim the thickness of a handbreadth. This great sea rested on the backs of twelve bronze bulls in groups of three, facing four directions.

These larger lavers accommodated the cleansing and purity required for the expanded sacrifices and cleansing of the priests.

Just as our sacrifice must be expanded, there must be increased levels of purity to reach our generation. We need to immerse ourselves in the laver of purity. We need to immerse ourselves to wash away all carnality, producing a complete purity of our spirits, souls and bodies.

Reaching Our World Requires the Supernatural

The Most Holy Place, where the ark of the covenant resided, represents the supernatural power of God. God is calling every believer to partner with Him in the supernatural. Anything less will not significantly affect our lost generation that desperately needs miracles of deliverance, healing and salvation.

God is calling every believer into the Most Holy Place, the supernatural, where the gifts of the Spirit exist like giant tools. In the Most Holy Place, we are three levels beyond the influence of the world and the flesh:

- **Living in the Spirit.**
- **Walking in the Spirit.**
- **Praying in the Spirit.**
- **Led by the Spirit into the realm of the supernatural,**
"These signs shall follow them that believe."

The Most Holy Place, also called the Holy of Holies in Solomon's Temple, was a large room with gold ceiling, walls and floor. It was like walking into a hall of mirrors. The original beautiful ark of the covenant was the prominent article in the room.

Only the priest could enter the Most Holy Place in the Old Testament, but now the veil has been torn away and it is open to those who obey the Gospel.

The Most Holy Place was 20 cubits by 20 cubits -- four times larger than that of the original Tabernacle. This much larger Holy Place represents the expanded priesthood in our day. The veil has been torn away and the priesthood is no longer limited to just a select few. It now includes every born-again believer.

1 Peter 2:9

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

9 But you are the ones chosen by God, chosen for the high calling of priestly work, chosen to be a holy people, God's instruments to do his work and speak out for him, to tell others of the night-and-day difference he made for you. MSG

Two Giant Cherubs in the Most Holy Place

King Solomon added two giant cherubim to the Most Holy Place. They were 10 cubits (approximately 15 feet) tall. These angels, that were closest to God, were not like those on the ark of the covenant; these were made out of olive wood and overlaid with gold (*symbolic of the believer's dual nature as son of God and son of man*).

1 Kings 6:23-28, 30

23 He made two cherubim of wild olive wood, each 15 feet tall, and placed them in the inner sanctuary.

24 The wingspan of each of the cherubim was 15 feet, each wing being 7½ feet long.

25 The two cherubim were identical in shape and size;

26 Each was 15 feet tall.

27 He placed them side by side in the inner sanctuary of the Temple. Their outspread wings reached from wall to wall, while their inner wings touched at the center of the room.

28 He overlaid the two cherubim with gold.

30 He overlaid the floor in both rooms with gold. NLT

Four things about these giant cherubs in the Most Holy Place are noteworthy as we consider reaching our world from the realm of the supernatural.

1. The cherub wings were stretched upward and touched the ceiling of the Most Holy Place -- representing prayer.

To reach our world, we must first reach up and touch the heavens in prayer. We must move into that realm of the Spirit where we lose sight of everything in this life and touch the heavens. Every day in our lives and every time in our church service, we must worship Him and pray until we touch the heavens.

If we can touch heaven until it touches us, we will be prepared to reach out and help others. The Spirit of God anointing and directing our lives can accomplish more in a short period of time than we can with our abilities in a lifetime. If the prayer of our churches can touch heaven, then we can effectively reach hurting people with our actions of compassion and care.

Preachers must not step into a pulpit without first touching heaven. We are unequipped to deal with lost people until we have touched heaven. Let's meet in the prayer room and become involved in the Prayer Ministry of our church. After we have touched heaven, we can reach the world with our Compassion and Care ministry.

Another thing to note about these cherubim in the Holy Place is their great height -- 15 feet tall. When Isaiah got in the presence of God, he saw Him high and lifted up. When we are in God's presence and touch Him in prayer, we too will feel tall. There is an

old song that says: “On your knees you are taller than trees.” Moses said, “I’ve been to the heights and I’ve seen the glory of God -- I touched the Lord, I touched heaven.”

2. The cherub’s feet were planted in the solid gold foundation of the Most Holy Place -- representing the pure unchanging Word of God.

These creatures stood on a foundation of gold as they spread their wings outward. We don’t have to compromise the Gospel of Jesus Christ to reach our changing world. Holiness fundamentals don’t have to be compromised to reach the lost of our world.

The truth of God’s Word is a sure foundation of solid gold. We must keep our feet planted in the Most Holy Place in the Word of God, in the unchanging, timeless truths of God’s Word, and in the paths of holiness and righteousness.

When we reach up and touch heaven and our feet are firmly planted in His truth, we can then reach our lost generation.

We can still reach a changing world with an unchanging Gospel from an unchanging God. When someone decides to find God, they must be able to see our light and find a church with an unchanging message.

True Christians and churches are like stars shining brightly illuminating the way. Stars are identified by their location in the universe and provide direction. But when a star begins to lose its energy, it wobbles and will eventually fall. Likewise, when the truth of God’s Word is compromised by a church or an individual, they begin to waver and their light is turned to darkness. Let’s determine to be like a star remaining steadfastly in its place, letting our light shine brightly, lighting the way for someone to find their way to the Father’s house.

3. The cherub’s wings reached outward touching the walls -- representing our outreach to the lost.

The first noticeable thing about the cherubs is that their wings reached up and touched the ceiling of the Most Holy Place and they are standing in the solid gold foundation. Next we see that one cherub wing touched a wall and the outer wing of the other cherub touched the other wall. They were facing east and their wings reached **north** and **south**.

Isa. 43:5-8

5 Do not be afraid, for I am with you; I will bring your children from the east and gather you from the west.

*6 I will say to the **north**, “**Give them up!**” and to the **south**, “**Do not hold them back**” Bring my sons from afar and my daughters from the ends of the earth.*

7 Everyone who is called by my name, whom I created for my glory, whom I formed and made.

8 Lead out those who have eyes but are blind, who have ears but are deaf. NIV

This refers to the Jews being restored to their homeland. But it also applies to those Gentiles who believe in the unchanging message of Jesus Christ and will become the people of God.

-- From Matthew Henry's Commentary

I. God's care and concern for his people and the interests of his church and kingdom among men.

Jacob and Israel, though in a sinful miserable condition, shall be looked after; for:

1. They are God's workmanship, created by him unto good works, Eph. 2:10. He has created them and formed them, not only given them a being, but this being, formed them into a people, constituted their government, and incorporated them by the charter of his covenant. The new creature, wherever it is, is of God's forming, and he will not forsake the work of his own hands.

2. They are the people of his purchase: he has redeemed them. Out of the land of Egypt he first redeemed them, and

Reaching a Changing World With an Unchanging Gospel

many out of bondage, in his love, and in his pity; much more will he take care of those who are redeemed with the blood of his Son.¹

I not only have an obligation to touch the heavens, I must reach out and touch this world. It is first of all reaching up in a vertical relationship with our Prayer Ministry and then reaching out in a horizontal relationship with our Compassion and Care Ministry.

Like shore birds living between the sand and surf, we live in a world of in-between. The church has always been there. The church has always been caught between two worlds -- the kingdom of satan and the Kingdom of God. Believers must stand between the living and the dying -- bringing a message that will rescue them from the clutches of sin and satan.

We must not be a part of the world system, but we must not isolate ourselves from sinners. Our mission is to reach down with one hand to the lost as we reach up to heaven with the other. We must feel the desperate needs of a lost world while reaching for them with an unchanging Gospel of hope and deliverance. Like the cherubs in the Most Holy Place, we must extend to the north and south with the wings of our care ministry to touch our world.

Judges describes this generation, “every man is doing what is right in his own eyes”, anti-God, anti-law, anti-Bible. We’re living in a very anti-God culture.

Some religious groups today say:

- **We can change to fit the cultures.** Whatever is happening in the world, we can adjust to accommodate their lifestyles.
- **We can isolate ourselves from the world and ignore it.** That’s what leads to communes and monasteries that remove themselves from contact with the world.

But the approach of the true New Testament church is that they will influence the world. We're in the world, but we're not of it. Like Jesus, we must eat with sinners and minister to those in need.

We are the salt of the earth. We are the light of the world. Our God is stronger than theirs. Our God can reach across any barrier of sin and abuse:

- Our song must be louder than their song.
- Our message must be stronger than their message.
- Our testimony must be more powerful than their story.

4. The wings of the cherubs touched each other -- representing unity.

The inner wings of the two cherubs touched at the center of the room and their outer wings touched the walls. As we touch a wicked world, we need the counterbalance of another brother or sister supporting us.

Balanced Christians should have godly friends who will encourage and challenge them to excel. At the same time, they should reach as a friend to sinners, showing them the way to salvation. We will not be influenced by their sin; but we will influence them as the, "*salt of the earth*" and as a light in a dark world.

- **A balanced Christian will reach down to help someone in need, while reaching up as a counterbalance to a person of godly influence.**

We in the family of God need each other. We need unity. When someone is weak or discouraged and stumbles, support is there to encourage and pick them up. To effectively reach our lost world, we must have unity. We must submit in humility to the Holy Spirit, to our spiritual leaders and to one another. True unity is cultivated only in the atmosphere of humility.

- **We must pursue unity in essentials, tolerance in non-essentials and love in all things.**

Reaching a Changing World With an Unchanging Gospel

Ps. 133:1-3

1 Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!

2 It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard,

3 For there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

Eph. 4:2, 3, 13

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

*3 Endeavouring to keep the **unity of the Spirit** in the bond of peace.*

*13 **Till we all come in the unity of the faith**, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:*

Summary:

We will reach our desperate lost world when we enter the Most Holy Place, the place of the supernatural, and stand like the cherubs with:

1. Wings extended upward touching the heavens
-- **the spirit of prayer.**
2. Feet planted in a solid gold foundation
-- **the Word of truth.**
3. Wings extended outward to the walls
-- **our actions of compassion and care.**
4. Wings enfolded together
-- **our love and unity for one another.**

Nothing can stop us if we have unity with a common mission and vision. One will put **1,000** to flight; two will put **10,000** to flight. This is the power of teamwork (teams vs. individuals). One horse can pull 6,000 pounds; but two horses can pull 18,000 pounds.

- **Teamwork makes the dream work.**

FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLES OF REVIVAL & EVANGELISM

May the song, “**Bind Us Together**” be our prayer and motivate our actions in His harvest field:

Bind us together, Lord, bind us together,
With cords that cannot be broken.
Bind us together, Lord, bind us together,
Bind us together with love.²

6. Jesus' Simple Commands - "Come" and "Go"

Two foundational themes are woven throughout God's Word from Genesis to Revelation -- **relationship** and **dominion**. These embody the will of God for every believer and embrace God's two simple commands: "**come**" and "**go**."

- **Come** experience and enjoy a wonderful, loving relationship with God. This relationship involves God and man sharing a mutual commitment of love, communication and trust. This vertical relationship embodies the concept of **impartation** and what we allow God to do to us -- making us more like Him..
- **Go** exercise your dominion role of ministering to others. Dominion means to dominate with authority and power -- to rule in a domain. This is God sharing His authority with man in a partnership to fulfill His purpose, will and work on earth. This horizontal relationship portrays the concept of **engagement** and what we allow God to do through us.

Relationship and Dominion - Mutual Need

For a covenant to be valid, it must involve mutual need -- God meeting man's needs (*come unto Me*) and man meeting God's needs (*go and minister to others*).

- **Man needs God in a relationship role fulfilled by obeying His invitation to "Come."**
- **God needs man in a dominion role, fulfilled by obeying His instruction to "Go."**

6.1 Christ's Invitation to "Come"

Matt. 11:28-30

28 *Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.*

29 *Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.*

30 *For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.*

Matt. 19:14

14 *But Jesus said, suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.*

John 6:44

44 *No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him:*

John 7:37-39

37 *In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, if any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.*

38 *He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.*

39 *(But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)*

Rev. 3:20

20 *Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my*

Jesus' Simple Commands "Come" and "Go"

voice, and open the door, I will **come** in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

Mark 1:17-18

17 And Jesus said unto them, **come** ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

6.2 Christ's Commandment to "Go"

Jesus' last instruction before He left this world was "go." This is known as the **great commission** and its importance is emphasized in the books of Matthew, Mark, Luke, John and Acts:

Matt. 28:19-20

19 **Go** ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Mark 16:15-17

15 And he said unto them, **go** ye into all the world [**global**], and preach the gospel to every creature [**individual level**]

16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

Luke 24:47-50

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye **are witnesses of these things**.

49 And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

John 17:18

*18 As thou didst send me into the world, even so **send I them** into the world.*

Acts 1:8-9

*8 But ye shall receive power, after that the **Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me** both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.*

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

- **Every individual of the six billion on earth has a right to hear the Gospel and to experience its saving grace. Therefore, the highest calling of every believer is to fulfill this great commission of Jesus Christ.**

“Not called! did you say? Not heard the call, I think you should say. Put your ear down to the Bible, and hear Him bid you go and pull sinners out of the fire of sin. Put your ear down to the burdened, agonized heart of humanity, and listen to its pitiful wail for help. Go stand by the gates of hell, and hear the damned entreat you to go to their father’s house and bid their brothers and sisters and servants and masters not to come there. Then look Christ in the face -- whose mercy you have professed to obey -- and tell Him whether you will join heart and soul and body and circumstances in the march to publish His mercy to the world.” (William Booth)

Jesus’ Teaching During His Ministry

Matt. 20:1, 3-7

*1 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out **early in the morning** to hire labourers into his vineyard.*

*3 And he went out about the **third hour**, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,*

*4 And said unto them; **go** ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.*

Jesus' Simple Commands "Come" and "Go"

5 Again he went out about the **sixth** and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the **eleventh hour** he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, **go** ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

Matt. 22:9

9 **Go** ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

Luke 14:21, 23

21 **Go** out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

23 **Go** out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to **come** in, that my house may be filled.

- **Jesus' last instruction was "go" and His only question at the Judgment will be, "Did you go, did you minister to the physical and spiritual needs of the hungry, thirsty, naked and prisoners?"** (Matt. 25:34-46)

True Faith Will Cause Us to Go Work in His Kingdom

James 2:17-19, 24, 26

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

To conclude the subject of “**Go**” in fulfilling the great commission, I would like to tap into the insight and perspective of another author -- a voice from the 1800s. If his message was relevant over 110 years ago, how much more it is today as we face the tremendous challenge of reaching a desperately lost world before the very soon coming of Jesus Christ.

-- **From “Obedience to the Last Command”**

Matt. 28:19 Go ye therefore and make disciples of all the nations.

Mark 16:15 Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature.

Acts 1:8 Ye shall receive power, when the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and ye shall be My witnesses unto the uttermost parts of the earth.

All these words breathe nothing less than the spirit of world conquest. “All the nations,” “all the world,” “every creature,” “the uttermost parts of the earth,” -- each expression indicates that the heart of Christ was set on claiming His rightful dominion over the world He had redeemed and won for Himself. He counts on His disciples to undertake and carry out the work.

Christ does not teach or argue, ask or plead: He simply commands. The command was passed on, and taken up into the heart and life, as meant for all ages, as **meant for every disciple**.

How terribly the church has failed in obeying the command! How many Christians who hear of it, but do not in earnest set themselves to obey it! And how many who seek to obey it in such way and measure as seems to them fitting and convenient.

We have professed to give ourselves up to a whole-hearted obedience. Surely we are prepared gladly to listen to

anything that can help us to understand and carry out this our Lord's last and great command: the gospel to every creature.

1. Accept His Command.

There are various things that weaken the force of this command. There is the impression that a command given to all and general in its nature is not as binding as one that is entirely personal and specific; that if others do not their part, our share of the blame is comparatively small.

Brethren! this is not obedience. This is not the spirit in which the first disciples accepted it. This is not the spirit in which we wish to live with our beloved Lord. I am a member of Christ's body. He expects every member to be at His disposal, to be animated by His Spirit, to live for what He is and does.

Or let me take the illustration of "the Vine and the branches." The branch has just as much only one object for its being as the vine -- bearing fruit. If I really am a branch, I am just as much as He was in the world -- only and wholly to bring forth fruit, to live and labor for the salvation of men.

2. Place Yourself at His Disposal.

The last great command has been so prominently urged in connection with Foreign Missions that many are inclined exclusively to confine it to them. This is a great mistake. Our Lord's words, "*Make disciples of all nations; teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you,*" tell us what our aim is to be -- nothing less than to make every man a true disciple, living in holy obedience to all Christ's will.

What a need that the whole church, with every believer in it, realize that to do this work is the sole object of its existence! The gospel brought fully and perseveringly to every creature: this is the mission, this ought to be the

passion, of every redeemed soul. For this alone is the Spirit and likeness and life of Christ formed in you.

If there is one thing that the church needs to preach, in the power of the Holy Ghost, it is the absolute and immediate duty of every child of God, not only to take some part in this work, but to give himself to Christ the Master, to be guided and used as He would have.

Christ asks of everyone, whom He has bought with His blood, for His service in saving the world. Place yourselves entirely at His disposal.

3. And Begin at Once to Act on Your Obedience.

In whatever circumstances you are, it is your privilege to have within reach souls that can be won for God. Look upon yourself as redeemed by Christ for His service, as blessed with His Spirit to give you the very dispositions that were in Himself, and take up, humbly but boldly, your life calling, to take part in the great work of winning back the world to God.

Let each of us follow our Leader, receive from Himself our orders as to our share in the work, and never falter in the vow of obedience that has given itself to live wholly for His will and His work alone.¹

- **To be a Christian, we must fulfill the great commission -- “go.”**
- **To be an Apostolic church, our one mission is the great commission -- “go.”**

7. *Blessed but Barren*

Soul winning is spiritual reproduction. God is the Father; the church is the mother. He is the Groom, and we believers are the bride of Christ. We are married to Him and have taken on His name in baptism. It is God's greatest desire for us to reproduce, to birth children, thus expanding His household of faith.

- **The greatest joy of a saint is to participate in the birthing process -- resulting in souls being born into the Kingdom of God.**

Isa. 54:1-5

*Sing, barren woman, who has never had a baby. Fill the air with song, you who've never experienced childbirth! You're ending up with far more children than all those childbearing women." God says so! "Clear lots of ground for your tents! Make your tents large. Spread out! Think big! Use plenty of rope, drive the tent pegs deep. You're going to need lots of elbow room for your growing family. You're going to take over whole nations; you're going to resettle abandoned cities. For **your Maker is your bridegroom**, his name, *God-of-the-Angel-Armies!* Your Redeemer is *The Holy of Israel, known as God of the whole earth.* MSG*

Isaiah addresses promises made to Israel in the Old Testament and applicable to the church of the New Testament.

-- From Matthew Henry's Commentary

This was referring to the relation in which God stood to his church, as her husband (v. 5): Thy maker is thy husband. Believers are said to be married to Christ, that they may bring forth fruit unto God (Rom 7:4); so the church is married to him, that she may bear and bring up a holy seed to God, that shall be accounted to him for a generation. Jesus Christ is the church's Maker, by whom she is formed into a people -- her Redeemer, by whom she is brought out of captivity, the bondage of sin, the worst of slaveries. This is he that espoused her to himself. The promises made to the New-Testament church are as rich and sure as those made to the Old-Testament Israel; for he that is our Redeemer is the Holy One of Israel.¹

-- From The Pulpit Commentary

Verse 2. - Enlarge the place of thy tent (comp. Isa 33:20 and Jer 10:20). The memory of the old nomadic life caused the "tent" to be the symbol and representative of the dwelling-place. Israel will have so many more children that her "tent" will need enlarging. The enlargement of the tent would make longer ropes and larger pegs necessary.

Verse 3. - For thou shalt break forth; or, thou shalt increase (see Gen 30:30,43; Ex 1:12). An overflow, like that of the bursting out of water, is pointed at. On the right hand and on the left; i.e. "on all sides" (comp. Gen 28:14). Thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles. The Christian Church is viewed as a continuation of the Jewish Church; and the conversion of nation after nation to the gospel is regarded as the extension of Jewish dominion over fresh lands. The cities of these lands - desolate hitherto, i.e. without godly inhabitants - will under these circumstances come to be inhabited; i.e. will be peopled by faithful men.²

- **The greatest desire of God, our Husband, is to make us fruitful and for us to prepare for a great increase and expansion of His Kingdom.**

Blessed but Barren

God's purpose is for there to be continual growth in His church -- "*His ever-expanding, peaceful government will never end*" (Isa. 9:7). This becomes a reality as believers change their priorities from being *blessed* to being *healed* of their barrenness and becoming productive. The Old Testament story of Samuel's mother, Hannah, exemplifies this concept of "blessed but barren."

1 Sam. 1:1, 2, 4, 5

1 Now there was a certain man of Ramathaim-Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives; the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

4 And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions:

5 But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion; for he loved Hannah: but the Lord had shut up her womb.

Hannah was very blessed. Her husband gave her a sense of self-worth with many blessings and high honor. But she was barren.

We, too, have been blessed and honored beyond measure. Our beloved Husband, Jesus Christ, has endowed us with self-worth. But we are afflicted if we are spiritually barren. Being greatly blessed, but afflicted, is a bittersweet state.

1 Sam. 1:8, 10, 13, 15

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? And why eatest thou not? And why is thy heart grieved? Am not I better to thee than ten sons?

10 And she was in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the Lord, and wept sore.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

*15 And Hannah answered and said, no, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: but have **poured out my soul** before the Lord.*

Hannah was not satisfied to be merely loved by her husband. She wanted her barrenness to be removed. She contended, “I must bring children into this world through my life -- contribute something beyond my own worth.” She agreed it is good to be blessed, but barrenness made it impossible to enjoy the full benefits of these blessings. More than life itself, she desperately desired to bear children.

It is normal for every wife to want to be a mother because nothing else is more fulfilling. So Hannah began to fast and travail in prayer for a child.

Likewise, we must not be content to merely be blessed by God. We must contribute to the expansion of His Kingdom. There should be a desire for our barrenness to be healed and to bring children into the household of faith. The blessings of our heavenly bridegroom are bountiful, but they are not fully satisfying if we remain barren.

- **May we pray Rachel’s desperate prayer, “*Give me children, or else I die.*”**

Gen. 30:1

*1 And when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, she said unto Jacob, **give me children, or else I die.***

Like Hannah’s and Rachel’s natural desire for children there should be in our spiritual nature the desire to reproduce. There is nothing more fulfilling than the birthing and caring for newborns in His Kingdom. The affliction of barrenness will be healed as we allow

the love and compassion of God to flow through our lives and we begin to travail in prayer for souls.

1 Sam. 1:11

*11 And she vowed a **vow**, and said, O Lord of hosts, **if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction** of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man child, then I will give him unto the Lord **all the days of his life**, and there shall no razor come upon his head.*

Hannah's desperation became a lifetime vow of dedicated service and sacrifice to the Lord.

Verse 5 indicates that God had closed her womb. It seems strange that God had caused her affliction. But could it be that God has afflicted us, too, with barrenness:

- Until our desperation in becoming productive in His Kingdom becomes our highest priority?
- Until we are willing, like Hannah, to vow a lifetime of dedicated service to the Lord?

For a newborn babe in Christ to grow strong and reach maturity, its mother must provide intense nurturing. God requires us to desperately desire spiritual children because He knows those who sacrifice for childbirth will provide the proper nurturing for them to survive and thrive.

-- From Charles Spurgeon Sermons

Travail qualifies for the proper taking care of the offspring. God does not commit his new born children to people who do not care to see conversions. If he ever allows them to fall into such hands, they suffer very serious loss thereby. Who is so fit to encourage a new-born believer as the one who first anguished before the Lord for their conversion? Those have wept over and prayed for you will be sure to encourage and assist. The church that never travailed, should God send her a hundred converts, would be unfit to train them; she would not

FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLES OF REVIVAL & EVANGELISM

know what to do with little children, and would leave them to much suffering. Let us thank God, brethren, if he has given us any degree of the earnest anxiety and sympathy, which mark soul-winning men and women, and let us ask to have more; for, in proportion as we have it, we shall be qualified to be the instruments in the hand of the spirit, of nursing and cherishing God's sons and daughters.³

1 Sam. 1:17-18

17 Then Eli answered and said, go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more sad.

Through her intercessory prayer, she birthed a miracle, resulting in an immediate promise of a child.

After our season of fasting and prayer for souls, the Spirit of the Lord will lead us into actions that will yield the desired result. We can then rest in His assurance that souls will be born into the Kingdom.

1 Sam. 1:19-20

*19 And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the Lord, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and **the Lord remembered her.***

20 Wherefore it came to pass, when the time was come about after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, saying, because I have asked him of the Lord.

The Lord is not slack concerning His promises; He will fulfill them. When we do our part, He will do His.

1 Sam. 2:1-2

1 And Hannah prayed, and said, my heart rejoiceth in the Lord, mine horn is exalted in the Lord: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I rejoice in thy salvation.

2 There is none holy as the Lord: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any rock like our God.

Barrenness was removed from Hannah and she gave birth to a son. Her affliction was replaced with tremendous rejoicing. With her barrenness removed, she could fully enjoy her husband's many wonderful blessings. Nothing is more joyful and satisfying than the healing of barrenness and the birth of a child.

As the bride of Christ, He is our Husband. When our relationship is right with Him, children will be born into the Kingdom. *“For thy maker is thine husband; the Lord of hosts is his name; and thy redeemer the holy one of Israel; the God of the whole earth shall he be called” (Isa. 54:5).*

- We are greatly blessed by our Husband, Jesus Christ.
- But we must not be satisfied with just the wonderful blessings received through our relationship with Him.
- If we are barren, we cannot enjoy the blessings' full benefits.
- It is God's greatest desire for everyone in the bride of Christ to reproduce. Nothing else in the Kingdom of God is more fulfilling, exciting or rewarding.

1 Sam. 2:21

21 And the Lord visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew before the Lord.

Subsequent to Samuel's birth, Hannah became mother to many more children. She was not satisfied with just one child. When she experienced the joy of the first miracle of birth, she experienced it again and again -- which brought complete joy and fulfillment.

When we break through our barrenness, there will be more than just one child. That includes the mission and vision of His Kingdom -- more children, more joy in the church, more joy in our lives. Only a newborn brings such joy in the family of God.

The Travail of Birth

Isa. 66:7-9

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child.

*8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? **for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.***

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the Lord: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb? saith thy God.

-- From Matthew Henry's Commentary

Shall a land be brought forth in one day, or shall a nation be born at once?

Yet, in this case, as soon as Zion travailed she brought forth. Cyrus's proclamation was no sooner issued out than the captives were formed into a body and were ready to make the best of their way to their own land. And the reason is given (v. 9), because it is the Lord's doing; he undertakes it whose work is perfect. If he bring to the birth in preparing his people for deliverance, he will cause to bring forth in the accomplishment of the deliverance.

Am I he that causes to bring forth and shall I restrain her? Does God cause mankind, and all the species of living creatures, to propagate, and replenish the earth, and will he restrain Zion? Will he not make her fruitful in a blessed offspring to replenish the church? Did God beget the deliverance in his purpose and promise, and will he not bring it forth in the accomplishment and performance of it? This was a figure of the setting up of the Christian church in the world, and the replenishing of that family with children which was to be named from Jesus Christ.

When the Spirit was poured out, and the gospel went forth from Zion, multitudes were converted in a little time and

with little pains by the church. The success of the gospel was astonishing. Cities and nations were born at once to Christ. The same day that the Spirit was poured out there were 3,000 souls added to the church. And, when this glorious work was once begun, it was carried on wonderfully, beyond what could be imagined, so mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.¹

Christ's Travail for the Birth of the Church

Many souls were born into the Kingdom at the birth of the church on the Day of Pentecost. This great birth of souls was brought about with little pain and travail by the church, because there was not a church -- it was just coming into existence. But the birth of the church did not come without great travail. The great pain and travail that birthed the church was that of Jesus Christ as He travailed in the Garden of Gethsemane and on the cross of Calvary.

So intense was the travail and pain, it caused the capillaries of His body to burst as He sweat great drops of blood. Medical literature describes a condition where blood comes out of the sweat glands. Under extreme mental agony, the capillaries will dilate, burst and drain through adjacent sweat glands thus giving the appearance that a person is sweating blood.

Luke 22:44

44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

44 For he was in such agony of spirit that he broke into a sweat of blood, with great drops falling to the ground as he prayed more and more earnestly. TLB

Heb. 5:7

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared;

Isa. 52:15

15 They shall see my Servant beaten and bloodied, so disfigured one would scarcely know it was a person standing there. So shall he cleanse many nations. TLB

Isa. 53:11

*11 He shall see of **the travail of his soul**, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.*

The Christian's Travail for the Birth of Souls

The birth of spiritual children will be preceded by the travail of believers who urgently desire souls to be born into the Kingdom of God. Apostle Paul, the great evangelist, who shook his world for Jesus Christ, set the example.

Gal. 4:19

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you.

Phil. 2:17

17 And if my lifeblood is, so to speak, to be poured out over your faith, which I am offering up to God as a sacrifice-that is, if I am to die for you-even then I will be glad and will share my joy with each of you. TLB

Col. 2:1

I I want you to know how much I have agonized for you and for the church at Laodicea, and for many other believers who have never met me personally. NLT

If there is to be revival in our cities and our churches it will be because someone travailed for the birth of lost souls. This will come about by the sacrifice of intense burdened prayer, fasting and serving. This will happen when our intense love for God and His lost children become an intense driving force that says:

Blessed but Barren

- Like Hannah, there is no amount of blessings that can substitute for the birth of a child.
- Like Rachael -- “Give me children or I die.”

One of the most spectacular warnings that God has shown to any generation was when His Spirit caused the animals to march into Noah's ark.

* * * * *

Like the last few animals standing on the gangplank to board Noah's ark before God shut the door, the last endtime prophecies are on the doorstep -- in our daily news headlines, and in current negotiations for peace.

* * * * *

The only way to miss the gargantuan signs of the endtime, for the true child of God, is to deliberately ignore them, choosing instead to focus on things of this world that perspective hides in the distant blackness.⁵

8. Endtime Urgency of the Father's Business

Today many endtime prophetic events are converging and pointing to the midnight hour. Three great witnesses to the endtime are the calendar, the world news and the prophetic time clock of God's Word. All these are now in alignment much like a total solar eclipse. They all signify the end of the Church Age, the end of time and the soon coming of Jesus Christ.

Events in the Middle East are unfolding as the prelude to the battle of Armageddon with the nations of the earth turning against Israel. May we recognize the approaching midnight hour and understand the urgency of the Father's business.

One of the most notable endtime prophetic signs is the nation of Israel. The central focus of the Old Testament is Israel, a physical kingdom. The church, a spiritual Kingdom of God's chosen people, is the focus of the New Testament. Events in church history have tracked the history of Israel throughout the past 2,000 years with:

- The dispersion of the Jews by the end of the first century.
- The Dark Ages for the Jewish people, with terrible persecution and worldwide suffering.

FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLES OF REVIVAL & EVANGELISM

- The beginning of restoration in the early 1900s began with the Balfour Declaration favoring the establishment of a Jewish national homeland in Palestine.
- The miraculous survival against overwhelming odds with victory in numerous wars.
- Israel's desert has blossomed like a rose.
- Israel is now a powerful nation that continues to thrive in a hostile environment.

God's divine plan has restored Israel to its current status as a powerful nation and it is His will to bring restoration of the church to the power and evangelism of the first century church. The complete fulfillment of these two events will very soon usher in the second coming of Jesus Christ. This is discussed in Volume IV, Section II, Chapter 4, "Restoration of the Latter Day Church", and depicted in Chart B-5, "Restoration -- The History of the Nation of Israel and the Church", in the Addendum Volume.

Examining what is happening in Israel will disclose what should be happening in the church during a particular time period. In the nation of Israel today, there is a high alert and readiness to deploy military offensives to protect their nation and to destroy the enemy. That is what the true church should do in response to the all-out attack by satan: *"Be careful -- watch out for attacks from satan, your great enemy. He prowls around like a hungry, roaring lion, looking for some victim to tear apart"* (1 Peter 5:8). TLB

As satan launches his all-out offensive attack against the church, we, must launch a counter-offensive against him. Too long, the church has been in a defensive position.

- Although the Apostolic doctrine has been restored to the church, total restoration of the Apostolic power and actions of the first century church is not complete. Rev. Jeff Arnold asserts that: "Doctrine without demonstration is frustration."
- We must not allow religious traditions to hinder the restoration

Endtime Urgency of the Father's Business

of Apostolic ministry and prevent us from stepping into the eternal purpose and will of God for our lives.

There will be a great harvest before the rapture of the church. This will be unlike any other revival because it will be driven by Apostolic ministry with aggressive evangelism and miracles. It will involve duplicating the ministry that Jesus exemplified for us:

- To seek and save the lost.
- To destroy the works of the devil.

Are we polishing our ticket to heaven by validating it every Sunday with a religious routine? Or are we sharpening our sword for the battle and our sickle for the harvest? The pertinent message for the saints is not to prepare for the rapture, but prepare for the battle and harvest. The first battle is not against demons and the kingdom of satan -- it is against carnality, apathy and self:

- Self will vs. God's will.
- Our ways vs. the ways of Christ.
- Self-righteousness vs. the righteousness of Christ.
- Our limited human love vs. Christ's love and compassion for a lost world.

We must win the battle over carnality and self. As we decrease and He increases in our lives, we will be empowered to defeat the kingdom of satan and to rescue lost souls.

This is a sifting and testing time, when everything that can be shaken will be shaken. The Word of God warns that the love of many will become cold. We will be tested and tried before we step into the New Jerusalem. The world could not distinguish between the house built on the rock and the one built on the sand until the storm came. God will always manifest His people to the world through testing. The nation of Israel has been tested like no other nation and they are currently under great pressure.

Breakthrough revival will require breakthrough change. It will

require a paradigm shift in our thinking and our actions. It is “God doing a new thing” -- working in unfamiliar ways, as discussed in the prior chapter. It means relying on God’s supernatural ability instead of our limited natural abilities.

Revival is for the saints to be restored and revived. The harvest is for the sinner to be saved and the backslider to be restored. Harvest must be in conjunction with revival because if sinners are not born in the fervent fire of Apostolic revival, they may become lukewarm converts. If we do not participate in the birth of new children in the Kingdom, we will not provide the proper nurture and care for them to survive.

For many years in teaching and preaching, I did not spend much time studying or teaching prophecy. I felt the most important issue was to help people get ready for the rapture, regardless of how prophetic events played out in the endtime. However, for the last few years I have felt the need for a better understanding of the endtime -- particularly current events that are significant prophetic sign posts, warning us of the soon coming of Jesus Christ.

- **Endtime prophecy is a tremendous tool to warn, stir and mobilize the church for the endtime harvest and soon coming of Jesus Christ.**

When the church is stirred and awakened to the urgency of the endtime it can sound the warning to the world. First, the church must recognize the final prophetic endtime events that are now converging, pointing to the end of the world and the eminent coming of Jesus Christ.

Luke 21:34

34 Watch out! Don't let my sudden coming catch you unawares; don't let me find you living in careless ease, and occupied with the problems of this life, like all the rest of the world. TLB

Don't let us get carried away with this world; let us get carried away with His Kingdom business.

Never has there been a greater urgency concerning the endtime. The age of the Gentiles is almost over; the midnight hour is approaching. We should be feeling the tug of the Spirit that is soon to rapture the church, but first that **intense tug of the Spirit will call us deeper into the harvest field and the battlefield.**

The gathering place for the rapture is in the harvest field.

- **The message is: if we are not ready, we must get ready. If we are ready, we must help someone else get ready, because it will keep us ready.**

The Four Questions of Time

There are four questions that we must answer as we approach the endtime and set the priorities for our most precious resource -- time:

1. **Where** are we in time?
2. **How** much time do we have left?
3. **What** should we do with our remaining days?
4. **When** will we make any needed changes required for the endtime?

The answer to the first two questions can be found through our understanding of the endtime prophetic events that are occurring in our world today.

Using Our Most Precious Resource Wisely

Time is man's most valuable God-given resource. Even corporations stress time management. Since it is also a most precious resource in the church, should we not teach time management as it applies to God's Kingdom and His will for our lives?

Every day God deposits 1,440 minutes into our account and we are accountable for their use. Wasted time is like water spilled on the ground; it is lost forever. God will forgive us of sin, but He will not give us back wasted time.

FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLES OF REVIVAL & EVANGELISM

- **Our greatest responsibility is to wisely manage our time (our most precious resource) with godly activities which add value to our life and others.**

Scripture teaches that valuable time should be used wisely. King David, King Solomon, and Job address the brevity and frailty of life:

Ps. 39:4

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is; that I may know how frail I am.

Eccl. 12:5-7

5 Because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets:

*6 Or ever the **silver cord be loosed**, or the **golden bowl be broken**, or the **pitcher be broken** at the fountain, or the **wheel broken** at the cistern.*

7 Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

Job 7:6, 22

*6 My days **are swifter** than a weaver's shuttle.*

*22 When a **few years** are come, then I shall go the way whence I shall not return.*

Life is fragile and our time on earth is fleeting. The most sobering question that a patient will ask is, “**Doctor, how much time do I have left?**” Likewise, we need to ask Doctor Jesus, “**How much time do I have left?**”

Ps. 90:12

12 So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom -- [Wisdom to use our precious allotted time wisely -- considering His Kingdom vs. our kingdom].

Most of us are very optimistic about our longevity and we behave as though we will live forever on this earth. The length of our days is important and is an issue for every individual. However, our

focus should not be our personal time clocks, as they relate to the end of our natural lives, but on God's time clock, which is most likely to expire first:

- Most of us will be alive at the rapture of the church.
- Don't make future plans based on longevity. Make them based on the end of time. The 20 year old probably does not have more time than many 70 year olds.

-- From Author Unknown

Life is brief, a vapor that appeareth for a little while and then vanisheth away, a passing shadow, just one thin footprint upon a sea-lashed shore. We think of how God gives the rocks a million years, the trees a thousand years, the elephant a hundred years, and a man, a little lower than the angels, only threescore and ten. Then we see that a man's life is a handbreadth.

'Tis a tale; 'tis a vessel under sail.

'Tis an eagle on its way, darting down upon its prey.

'Tis an arrow in its flight, mocking the pursuing sight.

'Tis a short life, fading flower; 'tis a rainbow on a shower.

'Tis a momentary ray, smiling on a winter's day.

'Tis a torrent's rapid stream; 'tis a shadow, 'tis a dream.

'Tis the closing watch of night, dying at the rising light.

'Tis a bubble; 'tis a sigh. Be prepared, oh man, to die.¹

- **Don't make the mistake that many have made by misjudging the brevity of life and the length of eternity.**

The purpose for the references in this chapter to endtime events currently in motion today is to emphasize the urgency of the Father's business in these momentous times. It is not to discuss the details and theology of these events since many books and entire ministries are dedicated to this topic. One excellent resource is EndTime Ministries directed by prophecy teacher Rev. Irvin Baxter, Jr. (www.endtime.com, "Politics and Religion" radio, "End of the Age" television, EndTime University, EndTime Magazine and Newsletter, EndTime Document Library with many articles and DVD prophecy series). Refer to Appendix 4, "Recommended Study Resources" for more details.

-- From "Understanding the Endtime - Level 1 Bible Study"

Approximately every 2,000 years a major event in the plan of God for the human race takes place. Some time near 4000 B.C., Adam and Eve were created. Around 2000 B.C., Abraham was born. He became the father of the physical people of God on earth the Jews and the father of the spiritual people of God on earth -- the church. Two-thousand years later, Jesus Christ was born.

We now live at the time of the next 2,000-year milestone. This historic point in time promises to be the most important ever since the beginning of the human race. The prophetic fulfillments that we are presently witnessing indicate that the second coming of Jesus to establish His 1,000-year reign of peace will soon occur.²

God has always warned His people of impending danger and judgment. God is warning this generation of the endtime season and His very soon coming. May we give strict attention to recognize each endtime sign and be prayerfully cautious in these momentous times. May the priorities and actions of our lives be in alignment with this knowledge.

The World-wide Empires of Daniel's Image

Approximately 600 years before Christ, King Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon, dreamed about a great image that Daniel interpreted. This dramatic prophecy described five world-ruling empires:

- Babylon (gold head).
- Media-Persia (silver chest).
- Greece (brass stomach and thighs).
- Rome (iron legs).
- Future world government (combination iron and clay feet).

Four of these world empires have risen and fallen, the last being the Roman Empire over 1,500 years ago. Since then we have not had a world empire or a one world ruler.

The fifth worldwide kingdom prophesied just before the second coming of Christ is now rising and being assembled. Components of this world government being assembled include:

- Re-designed United Nations for a world government.
- World court system.
- World religious system.
- Worldwide numbering system of everyone on earth (current legislation in Congress as the Real ID Act).
- World army (UN peacekeeping force).
- World communication system (satellites, World Wide Web).
- Proposed world tax.
- Increased pressure from the proponents of globalism to manage the shared global resources of clean air, water, etc.

Prophecies of Christ's First and Second Coming

With some 100 prophecies concerning Christ's first coming, the religious world missed it. There are hundreds of prophecies concerning Christ's second coming. Many, including Christians, are overlooking the endtime prophecies being fulfilled before our eyes.

FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLES OF REVIVAL & EVANGELISM

The period in history most like ours was the time of Noah because the world and all of the unrighteous were destroyed. The similarities include:

- Great wickedness.
- Total destruction of the wicked -- the entire world.
- One way to escape the destruction -- by getting into the **ark of safety**.

Luke 17:26-27

*26 As it was in the **days of Noah**, so shall it be also in the **days of the son of man**.*

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

God destroyed that generation after many warnings from Noah, and one final sign -- the most miraculous sign of all millennia past.

- **Among the most spectacular warning signs God has shown to any generation was when His Spirit caused the animals to methodically and orderly march into the ark.**

Vicious and carnivorous animals evidently became docile. It would have been impossible for Noah to capture every animal -- seven pairs (male and female) of the clean and one pair of the unclean. God's last warning sign to that wicked generation was when He directed thousands of animals to travel methodically from every direction, entering orderly into the ark before He closed the door.

Despite this miraculous sign, not one soul perceived what was about to happen, not one person made a change. They watched as the last few animals trudged up the gangplank to board the ark, and yet none moved toward the open door of safety.

Noah was 600 years old when God instructed him to enter the ark. The world was destroyed by water at the end of the 6th day of

Noah's life. We are at the end of the 6th day of man's 6,000 years from Adam.

The equivalent of the ark rising above the flood is the rapture of the church when the saints will be caught away from the destruction of the wicked.

Ironically, in the 7th chapter of Genesis (six chapters had expired) the flood came and God gave Noah a seven day warning.

- **Like the last animals standing on the gangplank to board Noah's ark, the last endtime prophecies are on our doorstep, in our daily news headlines and in current peace negotiations.**

In past dispensations, God sent warning signs that the end was near and judgment eminent; He is doing the same today. Daniel's prophecy concerning **Israel and the confirmation of the covenant** is one of the few yet to be fulfilled. This prophecy is at the very door of fulfillment today.

Israel and the Confirmation of the Covenant

Prophecy teacher, Rev. Irvin Baxter, Jr., states that the following refers to the Abrahamic covenant spoken of repeatedly in Scripture:

Gen. 15:18

18 In the same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

Ex. 6:4

4 And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

Gen. 13:15

15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

-- From “Annapolis Peace Conference”

The confirmation of the covenant has to do with the final treaty that resolves all outstanding Palestinian-Israeli issues with the support of the international community:

- Determine the internationally recognized borders between Israel and a Palestinian state.
- Resolve the status of Jerusalem. Jerusalem is the capitol of Israel but is not recognized by other nations, with their embassies being in Tel Aviv.
- Resolve the final status of the Temple Mount allowing Israel to build their Temple there, while not disturbing the existing holy sites.³

-- From “Daniel’s Equations”

An Old Testament prophet named Daniel foresaw a period of time which he did not quite comprehend. It was eventually named after him --“Daniel’s 70th Week”. We find this bit of information confirmed in *Daniel 9:27*: “*And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.*” Daniel did not understand that this week referred to a week of years, or a seven-year period of time. (The Good News Translation renders this passage: “*That ruler will have a firm agreement with many people for seven years, and when half this time is past, he will put an end to sacrifices and offerings.*”) So what do we know? The confirmation of the covenant initiates the final seven years. Three and one-half years after the confirmation, the great tribulation begins.

Jesus Himself prophesied this in Matthew 24:15-21. He said when we see the abomination of desolation occurring halfway through the final seven years (Daniel 9:27), then will be great

tribulation. *Revelation 13:5-7* teaches the same thing. “*And there was given unto him (the Antichrist) a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue **forty and two months**. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.*” This Scripture concurs with Daniel’s prophecy - 42 months equals 3.5 years. So we know from these and other Scriptures that the great tribulation will last for three and one-half years.

Therefore, the secrets of Daniel’s 70th week can be summarized in two equations:

- Confirmation of the covenant + 3.5 years = the great tribulation.
- Confirmation of the covenant + 7 years = Armageddon and second coming of Christ.⁴

Plans for the Temple are ready and construction will start as soon as a sharing arrangement is signed. This sharing arrangement was proposed by President Clinton at Camp David in negotiations with Prime Minister Ehud Barak and Palestinian leader Yasser Arafat.

The issue of granting the Jews access to the Temple Mount caused the failure of these negotiations. President Clinton’s proposal dealt with sharing the Temple Mount. He stated that Muslims would worship at the mosque and the Dome of the Rock and that “Jews would be allowed to pray on the Temple Mount.” This sharing arrangement for the Temple Mount was prophesied in the Bible almost 2,000 years ago (Rev. 11:1-2).

The cornerstone is already cut for the new Temple. The Temple Institute has designed and created the various priests’ garments, furniture and vessels that will be used in the new Temple. The golden candlestick (menorah), weighing 1,000 pounds is on display. The golden stand, to hold the loaves of shewbread, and many other articles are exhibited. Priests are now being trained to perform the office of the priesthood as described in the Old

Testament. Many other things are being prepared for worship in the new Temple with animal sacrifices and the form of worship performed in Israel's first Tabernacle.

What Should We Do With Our Remaining Days?

Along with the question, "Lord, how much time do we have left", we should also ask, "**Lord, what would You have me to do with this time?**" Apostle Paul asked this question when he was knocked down on the road to Damascus: "*Lord, what would You have me to do?*"

Like the children of Issachar, we should pray for an understanding of the times and **to know what we ought to do**: "*And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do*" (1 Chron. 12:32).

Another probing question is, "Am I currently doing all I should do in the Father's business?" This may best be answered by rolling the clock ahead a few days to the end of our life. Looking back from that perspective what would we want to have accomplished in the Father's business?

While ministering to a number of terminally ill people over the last few years, their perspectives were revealed. When they realized their days were numbered, only one issue was paramount in their minds -- their relationship with God and their work accomplished in the Father's business.

What are our dreams? What are our plans and goals for the Father's business? We must maintain sight of the goal and our great heavenly reward that cannot be measured in earthly riches.

As Moses did, let us look beyond the hardships in the battlefield and harvest field and compare the great reward: "*It was by faith that Moses, when he grew up, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter. He chose to share the oppression of God's people instead of enjoying the fleeting pleasures of sin. He thought*

*it was better to suffer for the sake of Christ than to own the treasures of Egypt, for he was looking ahead to **his great reward**" (Heb. 11:24-27). NLT*

Let us heed the Father's voice urging late evening workers to work a little longer because He is coming soon bringing a rich reward: "**Behold, I am coming soon! My reward is with me, and I will give to everyone according to what he has done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End**" (Rev. 22:12-13). NIV

"All of us must quickly carry out the tasks assigned us by the one who sent me, for there is little time left before the night falls and all work comes to an end" (John 9:4). TLB

When Will We Make Changes Required for the Endtime?

When there is a warning of an approaching hurricane, people take action when they believe the reports of the seriousness and closeness of the storm:

- When the hurricane is 5 days away, not much action is taken.
- When it is just a few hours away, action is taken by some.
- When it is 30 minutes away, it is too late for action.

Likewise, we will make any required changes when we recognize and heed the prophetic warnings that are screaming out the message of the coming storm of the endtime. The long shadows of 6,000 years of man's day are reminders that we are in the closing days of time. The 2,000 years that have transpired since Christ's first coming declare the Church Age is ending and Christ's second coming is eminent. God's prophetic time clock is pointing to the midnight hour. Possibly we are now in the transition period between the 6th dispensation of the Church Age and the 7th dispensation of the Kingdom Age. This era of time is like none other with the convergence of many signs and prophetic events. Let us pray daily for God to help us recognize every endtime warning sign and to take the appropriate actions.

Refer to Chart M-1, “ Prophetic Time Clocks Point to Midnight”, in Appendix 1.

-- From “Time of the Signs”

This generation of passengers on Planet Earth is passing through a corridor John the apostle and prophet called “the last time” (1 John 2:18). More to the point, we are somewhere near the very end of that corridor, and signs the size of billboards are on either side of the broad way that leads the world’s inhabitants toward Armageddon. The only way to miss those gargantuan signs, for the true child of God, is to deliberately ignore them, choosing instead to focus on things of this world that perspective hides in the distant blackness.

We are in the **time of the signs**. They are signs so dramatic, so blatant, that the whinnying and violent snorting of the four horses of the apocalypse can almost be heard as they angrily paw the earth with rage, straining to burst to full gallop, determined to carry their death-dealing riders on their missions of globe-shattering devastation.

The thirst, for petroleum looks more and more like a potential reason to cause all to gather at Megiddo on the plain of Jezreel. The nations in distress, with perplexity, exactly describes the industrialized nation-states of Planet Earth while they scramble to secure for themselves the black liquid gold that can fire their engines of wealth production.⁵

How close is it? Are our actions consistent with this knowledge? Time is quickly running out for this sin-cursed world. The endtime prophecies of God’s Word are almost all fulfilled:

- God’s Word is warning us of His soon coming.
- The world news is telling us that He is coming soon.
- The calendar is pointing to His soon coming.

Endtime Urgency of the Father's Business

Rom. 13:11-12

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.

Let us not live in denial of His soon coming!

- Let us be vigilant!
- Let us be busy working in the Father's business!
- Let us be ready for the rapture of the church!

- **Let us resolve that when the great time clock of the ages has expired, our Father will find us in His harvest field with a sword in one hand and a sickle in the other, fighting His battle and working in His harvest.**

III.
**Mobilizing the Two Arms
of the Church**

Revival is the result of the moving of the Spirit of God. Organization, planning and measurement of results are not substitutes. They are only meant to facilitate the saint's involvement, enhance the effectiveness and retain the results.

* * * * *

The Father's business demands our very best efforts: "Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord." (Romans 12:11)

1. Author's Perspective

I sincerely applaud every pastor and church that is still in the harvest and battle -- preaching and teaching the timeless truth of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Many of you have endured unspeakable trials and discouraging times, challenging your will to remain in the ministry. You are involved in the most important, difficult and demanding position in the world; none other compares. You are feeling the crushing weight of eternal souls of men and women whom you are striving to reach, nurture and bring to spiritual maturity. No CEO, president, or business leader has felt this intense burden for their business nor prayed and wept over their products like the man of God.

Having worked as a layman in my home church for many years and ministered in many other churches, I am with you and a part of you. I too, have endured trials and discouraging times of past harvests with less than desired results. Although we must work prayerfully and diligently in the Father's business, the results are in His hands. We will be rewarded for being a faithful servant and good steward of His resources. Only eternity will reveal some of the fruits of our ministry.

Satan delights in discouraging us with past partial successes while keeping us in the confines of yesterday's harvest. May we believe

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

God for new things as discussed in Section 2, Chapter 1, “God Will Do a New Thing.”

Today’s challenges of the battle and harvest pose a seemingly impossible and insurmountable task with time running out. We have never worked in a harvest, nor fought in a battle like that of today. We are working in the endtime -- in the late evening shadows of 6,000 years of man’s day. We are standing on the brink of eternity with the task of reaching a generation that is further from God than any prior generation. Many enemy voices are screaming that restoration of the evangelism power and miracles of the first century church is impossible in our day.

- **But this seemingly impossible task to reach this godless, sinful, hopeless generation quickly,** sets the stage for God to do a new thing.
- **May we embrace the new thing that God wants to do through us in reaching lost souls.**
- **We are in a partnership with a supernatural God; when we do our part, God will do His.**

The chapters in this section are not intended to label anyone’s level of success. While I do not have all the answers, I am seeking improved ways to more effectively work in the Father’s business because I am very concerned when the Father’s business is not going well.

The concepts in this section are driven from three different areas of my experience:

1. Thirty-three year career in the exciting field of computer technology, working both as a technologist and a manager, witnessing and experiencing almost unbelievable accomplishments and advancements.
2. Over 50 years working in various ministries in three home churches, serving at the individual and leadership

levels: Home Bible Study and Discipleship Ministry (30 years), Sunday School Bus Ministry (10 years), Sunday School Ministry, Compassion and Care Ministry, Home Fellowship Ministry, Youth Ministry, Visitor Follow-up Ministry, Nursing Home Ministry, Singles Ministry, Alcohol / Drug Abuse Mentoring Ministry and Prison Ministry.

3. Preaching, teaching and training in many churches in the U.S., foreign missions churches and Bible schools (primarily as a revivalist vs. an evangelist).

I would be somewhat hesitant to use my experiences in the business world to challenge our diligence and fervor in the Father's business, except for the fact that **Jesus spoke of this same issue in His parable of the unjust steward.**

Luke 16:8

*8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: **for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.***

*8 . . . **For the sons of this age are shrewder and more prudent and wiser in [relation to] their own generation [to their own age and kind] than are the sons of light.** AMP*

-- From the Pulpit Commentary

This was a melancholy and sorrowful reflection by Jesus. The children of this world, men and women whose ends and aims are bounded by the horizon of this world, who only live for this life, how much more painstaking and skilful are they in their working for the perishable things of this world than are the children of light in their noble toiling after the things of the life to come. The former appear even more in earnest in their search after what they desire than do the latter.¹

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

-- From Jamieson, Fausset, and Brown Commentary

And yet, though the latter class are to the former as superior as light is to darkness, the children of this world have in one point the advantage of the children of light - they excel them in the shrewdness with which they prosecute their proper business. It is not that they are more truly wise; but that in their own sphere they display a perceptiveness which the children of light may well emulate, and should strive to outdo.²

-- From Barnes' Notes

The children of this world are more prudent, cunning, and concerned about their particular business. They show more skill, study more plans, contrive more ways to provide for themselves, than the children of light [Christians] do to promote the interests of religion. It does not mean that it is more wise to be a worldly man than to be a child of light, but that those who "are" worldly show much prudence in providing for themselves; are active and industrious; and thus exert themselves to the utmost to advance their interests; while Christians often allow opportunities of doing good to pass unimproved; are less steady, firm, and concerned about eternal things, and thus show less wisdom. Alas! this is too true; and we cannot but reflect here how different the world would be if all Christians were as concerned, and diligent, and prudent in religious matters as others are in worldly things.³

While working 33 years in the challenging field of computer technology, I witnessed firsthand the incredible breakthroughs and accomplishments that defied difficult and almost impossible challenges when visionaries with diligent work ethics gave 110%. As I assess the dedication of people working on the frontiers of technology and other **temporal** disciplines, I wonder what would happen if we would match their intensity working in the Father's business with its **eternal** values. At stake, is deliverance for eternal

souls entrapped in prisons of sin, abuse, drugs, alcohol, despair and hopelessness.

When we were in the last phase of a technology project, with time running out and much work remaining, there was a greater intensity, desperation and willingness to voluntarily give extra effort even without pay. We cancelled planned vacations and burned the midnight oil -- sometimes working all night. We called this “**crunch time.**” It was a certain panicky, stressful feeling motivating us to reach inside ourselves for energy and ability not normally present.

For the past few years, I have sensed a similar feeling in the Spirit, knowing the Church Age is nearly over. If I could emphasize one message in this book, it would be: “***It is crunch time.***” So much work remains as many lost souls need salvation.

- **It can no longer be business as usual. The times demand that our service in the Father’s business exceed the intensity of our efforts of yesteryear.**

This section describes practical applications for the two arms of the church -- the Prayer Ministry and the Compassion and Care Ministry. In presenting these challenges, the following two statements ensure there is no misunderstanding of the material regarding mission, vision, goals, processes, strategy, organization, training, measurement, tracking results and continuous improvement, etc.

1. I acknowledge that every church is different in every city with different opportunities and challenges. In small towns, the fragile economy sometimes causes an outflow of church members and new converts. New converts and young people in Christian homes move to larger cities for job opportunities, causing slow church growth, times of decline and discouragement. The fact that new members added to the Kingdom have moved to another city and are involved in another church is still a very positive measurement --

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

an eternal soul saved for eternity. It is not possible to measure what time and eternity will reveal regarding the true results of a pastor and his church's faithful and dedicated service.

Conversely, churches in large cities where economies of the work place remain more robust allow congregations to remain more stable. Resources of people and finances are more abundant to reach a larger harvest. However, along with this greater opportunity comes a greater responsibility and accountability for greater revival and evangelism efforts.

2. Revival and evangelism is the result of the moving of the Spirit of God. Organization, planning and measurement of results are not substitutes. They are only meant to facilitate the saint's involvement, enhance the effectiveness and retain the results.

Jesus not only exemplified a ministry as the Son of God but also a ministry as a Son of man as He sat with sinners to minister to their physical needs. May we as Christians follow Christ's example of using our dual nature as a son of God and a son of man. While emphasizing the all important spiritual aspects of our soul winning efforts, we must not neglect the physical aspects of planning the work (mission, vision, goals, processes and strategy, etc.) and developing an efficient and trained organization with leaders, and teams to work the plan. If one of the key values in the business world is "*continuous improvement*", should it not be also for the Father's Business?

- **If people are zealous in their temporal endeavors, should not we as children of light exceed that for issues of eternal life?**
- **The Father's business demands our very best efforts. Apostle Paul admonishes us to be: "*Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord*" (Rom. 12:11).**

2. Revival and Evangelism Through the Two Arms of the Church

The answer to the challenge of the unfinished Father's business is simply elevating the **Mission, Vision** and **Goals** of the **Core Ministry** in the church to the highest awareness and priority. Doing this will move us toward a **harvest driven church and Christian** vs. maintenance driven as defined in Chapter 5 of this section.

Although the church's supporting ministries are needed and important, they must not compete with its **core ministry** -- the **two arms** of the church:

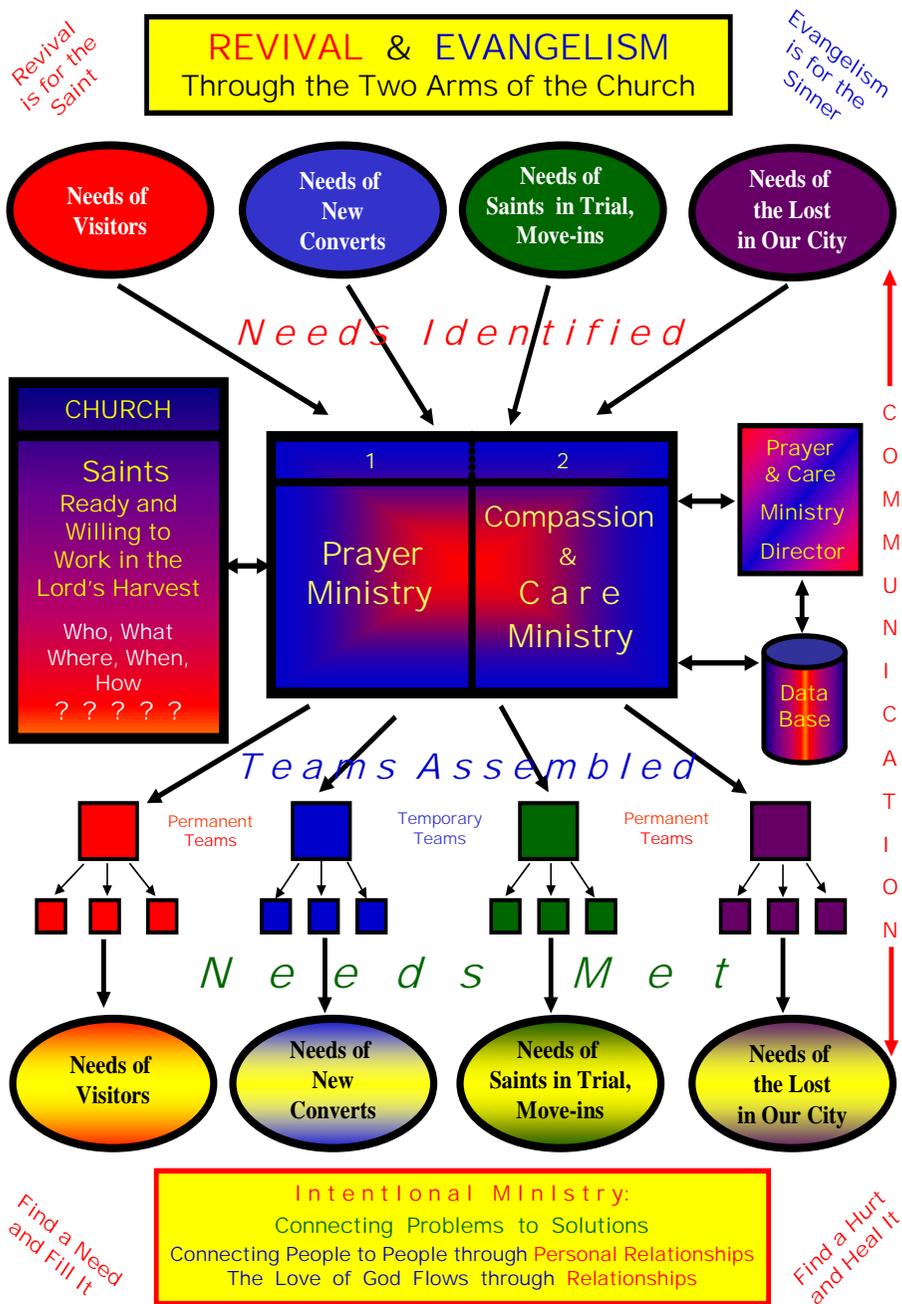
- **The Power Arm - Prayer Ministry**
(Relationship with heaven - reaching Him).
- **The Actions Arm - Compassion and Care Ministry**
(Dominion on earth - reaching them).

Refer to Chart K-1, "The Soul Winning Process / Organization Model", displayed in chapter 4.2, Organization and Teams.

Refer to Chart K-2b, "Revival and Evangelism Through the Two Arms of the Church", on the following page.

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

Chart K-2b



1. Prayer Ministry - Divine Power

Prayer, fasting, and Christian service are key elements that bring the anointing (**divine ability**) to effectively perform God's work fulfilling the church's mission -- "**Seeking and saving the lost.**" If we are to make significant improvements in our outreach efforts, we must have God's wisdom and anointing.

- **The Prayer Ministry is not a department of the church -- it is the POWER generator of the church.**

The Prayer Ministry **must not** be perceived as just another ministry. It must be elevated and presented as:

- The most important process.
- The enabling power for effectiveness in all other ministries and departments.
- Utmost important where everyone feels compelled to participate.

2. Compassion and Care Ministry - Apostolic Actions

Soul winning and discipleship processes should not be perceived as just another ministry. Every ministry of the church should justify its existence based on its contribution to the mission of saving souls and making disciples in the Kingdom of God.

- **The Compassion and Care Ministry (*soul winning and making disciples*) is not a department of the church -- it is the MISSION of the church.**

The Compassion and Care Ministry (ministering to needs) **must** be presented:

- As the **mission** of the church.
- To bring awareness that every believer is a minister.
- To involve everyone in soul winning and discipleship.

Revival prayer and fasting will bring the anointing to provide godly wisdom and boldness to accept the dominion role in fulfilling the Father's business. Exercising this dominion role is

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

paramount to bring restoration to the power and evangelism of the book of Acts.

- **To reap a large harvest of souls, we must prepare for it. Our actions must match our vision. When God sees our faith, He will partner with us and provide the results.**

Jesus' prayer request was: "*Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth laborers into his harvest.*" (Matt. 9:38, Luke 10:2). The size of this harvest will be determined by the number of laborers as well as the amount of sacrifice and preparation.

- **Our church will reach its potential when every saint in the church reaches their potential. For every person who does not get involved, there will be a proportionate number of souls who may not be reached.**

If we really believe we are at the end of the Church Age and this is the **last harvest season**, then we must take appropriate actions to ensure we are giving our best efforts to the **Father's Business**.

- **When the Prayer Ministry and Care Ministry, motivated by a burden for the lost, come together, the need meets the solution and a miracle occurs.**

Refer to following charts in Appendix 1:

F-1 The Path to the Supernatural Through the Core Ministry of the Church

G-6 Burden + Prayer + Care = Miracles

G-12 Bridging the Black Hole of No Return

3. Prayer Ministry - Reaching for Him

The many types of prayer fall into two basic categories: **relationship prayer** and **dominion prayer**. Summarized in Volume IV, they are repeated here to emphasize that the key to significant evangelism results is effectual, powerful, **dominion prayer**.

The purpose of this chapter is not to discuss the various details of prayer, but to emphasize the great need for a well-organized Prayer Ministry that emphasizes dominion prayer (revival prayer vs. survival prayer). There are many good books on the subject of prayer and some of these are listed in Appendix 4, “Recommended Study Resources.”

3.1 Dominion Prayer

Relationship prayer and dominion prayer are equally important. The first is **impartation** -- what we allow the Spirit to change in our lives. The second involves doing something with what has been imparted to us through **encounter** and **engagement** with the opposing forces of satan and sickness. Without dominion prayer, there will be no lasting significant evangelism results. To better understand dominion prayer, we will first discuss the definition of relationship prayer.

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

Relationship Prayer

Relationship with God involves sharing a mutual relationship of love, **communication** and trust. It is communion between man and God, the great supplier of all need. An example of Relationship prayer is shown below:

- **Adoration** – includes confessing who God is -- His greatness and holiness.
- **Confession** is repentance of sin and self (self-will, self-righteousness, self-love, self- . . .).
- **Thanksgiving** is acknowledging what God has done and thanking Him for all blessings -- spiritual; relationship (family and friends); physical, (protection from danger and sickness; and supplying our daily needs). It is about God's goodness and our attitude of gratitude.
- **Supplication** is making our requests to God.

Dominion Prayer

Dominion is God sharing His authority and power with man in a partnership ministering to people in need. Relationship prayer involves God and us; with dominion prayer, the focus is for the needs of others.

While any prayer requires spiritual discipline and is a sacrifice of our time; the prayer required for evangelism is dominion prayer. Dominion prayer includes the following:

- **Intercessory prayer** (intercession between friendly forces) is man interceding to God for someone else in need.
- **Spiritual warfare prayer** (intercession between unfriendly forces) is standing between satan and man. This is directly addressing satan with the power and authority of Jesus name to bring deliverance from bondage and spiritual blindness.

Jesus is our example when He encountered satan. He was not kneeling in prayer but directly addressing satan with commands that brought healing and deliverance:

Prayer Ministry - Reaching for Him

- Jesus healing the demoniac of the Gadarenes: *“Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.”*
- Jesus healing the man with the evil spirit in the synagogue: *Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.”*
- **Revival prayer** is seeking the heart of God. This is desiring to know God in a greater dimension -- seeking a greater revelation of His greatness, purpose and will. It is being willing to do anything to have revival in our lives.
Revival prayers are, **“change me prayers”** asking God to help us decrease, allowing Him to increase:
 - Less of our will and more of His.
 - Less of our limited human love and more of His unlimited divine love.
 - Less of our ways and more of His.
- **Evangelism prayer** is Jesus’ commandment to pray for laborers: *“Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest”*. It is also asking God to give us His battle plan and to lead us by His Spirit to where He is going to work.

Refer to Chart E-3, “Levels of Burden, Prayer and Anointing” in Appendix 1.

Elijah’s Effectual, Fervent (Powerful) Dominion Prayer

Because of Israel’s and King Ahab’s sins, it had not rained in Israel for 3½ years. When it was God’s will to send rain, He told Elijah to inform the king. But it did not actually rain until Elijah climbed to the mountaintop and prayed a dominion prayer -- praying into fulfillment the burden of the Lord. Elijah travailed in prayer as he put his head between his knees (the childbearing position in some cultures). He spent several hours interceding in dominion prayer until the answer came. When Apostle James wrote about effectual, powerful dominion prayers He referred to Elijah’s prayer during

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

Israel's desperate time of need. He also reminds us that, "Elijah was a human just like us."

James 5:16-18

16 . . . The earnest (heartfelt, continued) prayer of a righteous man makes tremendous power available [dynamic in its working].

17 Elijah was a human being with a nature such as we have [with feelings, affections, and a constitution like ours]; and he prayed earnestly for it not to rain, and no rain fell on the earth for three years and six months.

18 And [then] he prayed again and the heavens supplied rain and the land produced its crops again. AMP

- **The prophecies concerning the restoration of the Apostolic ministry of the early church for the last days will be realized as they are prayed into fruition through effectual, fervent (powerful) dominion prayers.**

3.2 Prayer Ministry Organization

No words can accurately emphasize the importance of prayer in the life of a believer, which is the foundation of the church's Prayer Ministry. Prayer runs the machinery of the Father's business: saving souls and destroying the works of the devil. E. M. Bounds states: "The prayers of God's saints are the capital stock in heaven by which Christ carries on His great work upon the earth."

The priority of prayer is demonstrated by the words of Isaiah and repeated by Jesus in the New Testament. "*For mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people*" (Isa. 56:7, Matt. 21:13).

- **In the Kingdom of God, the highest calling is to pray. Our work in the Kingdom of God will be ineffective without prayer.**

Those having inconsistent personal prayer in their daily lives cannot claim they lack sufficient time. An eternal law established in the Kingdom of God says: "**Put Me first and I will supply**

everything else you need.” As we give God time in daily prayer, He will return to us multiplied time in numerous ways:

- Eliminating problems in our life that would cost us hundreds of hours.
- Making us more productive in the use of time in our daily responsibilities.

Martin Luther underscored this principle: “If I fail to spend time in prayer each morning, the devil gets the victory through the day. I have so much to do I cannot get on without spending time daily in prayer.”

The Christian’s greatest discipline and challenge is to have a consistent prayer life. The devil will challenge us less in other good and needed activities (attending church, giving in offerings, etc.). But his greatest challenge every day will be at our prayer closet door because he knows that is the key to our power with God.

If we believe there will be no lasting revival and evangelism efforts without prayer and if revival prayer is the most difficult discipline of the saint, why isn’t the Prayer Ministry the most emphasized and organized effort in the church? In fact, in many cases the reverse is true -- it often is the least consistent and organized ministry.

- **There is a law of God etched into the stone of eternity that declares that prayer stands alone at the very highest priority in God’s economy and that it has no rival.**

There is nothing like prayer that will bring explosive book of Acts revival and evangelism needed to reach our lost world -- everything else pales in comparison to the power of prayer.

Organized Prayer Ministry and Prayer Teams

Prayer is the single force that can bring the greatest spiritual and numerical growth to the church. It should be the best organized and most emphasized ministry in the church:

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

(1) There should be a Prayer Minister who consistently emphasizes the importance of prayer with constant written and verbal announcements, reminders, helps, training, periodic prayer seminars and events.

(2) There should be Prayer Team Leaders with everyone in the church assigned to a prayer team. In a very small church, this may be the pastor with everyone on one team. In a large church this could be several prayer teams with specific responsibilities for each week of the month.

The balance of this chapter provides a “straw man” process with examples and suggestions to provoke thought and brainstorming for the development of an improved Prayer Ministry. This material is a template for groups to change, delete and add their own elements to accomplish their vision and goals for the Prayer Ministry in their church.

Prayer Ministry Process Redesign - “Straw man”

The following is a “straw man” or sample process that addresses the mission, current results, vision, goals, measurements, training, and feedback for the Prayer Ministry. This outline is similar to one used by a business in redesigning an important process.

I. Mission (*Objectives - seldom change*)

Prayer and fasting must be a powerful driving force that propels and enables us to fulfill the mission of the church. Prayer and fasting brings anointing. To be effective, all of our soul saving processes and efforts must be preceded by prayer and anointed of God.

II. Current Results (*What is the process currently like?*)

A greater number of saints must become active in revival prayer. Some are involved in praying only when they have needs or to maintain their own spiritual life. Such praying is not motivated by

a burden for others and will not bring deliverance, healing or salvation to lost souls.

More saints must consistently be involved in fasting and in periodic extended fasting (three days or more). Some do not understand a healthy approach to an extended fast (before, after, diet, etc.).

III. Vision (Desired Results - *How would we like the process to be?*)

Prayer and Fasting is Institutionalized in Our Church

Elevate and present the Prayer and Fasting Ministry as:

- The most important ministry of the church.
- The enabling power for every other ministry to be effective.
- The ministry in which everyone participates.
- When people think of our church, they think of prayer.
- The majority of saints are involved in revival prayer, a level beyond personal survival prayer.
- The first priority of all other departments (music, choir, drama, administrative, ushers, Sunday school, etc.), is active participation in a prayer team.
- Many saints involved in consistent fasting and a number of extended fasts each year. Saints have a good understanding of the concepts of healthy fasting.
- Our church restored to the book of Acts power and evangelism. Our city will feel the impact of our church and know where to find us.

IV. Goals

Activities we engage in to reach our mission and vision (desired results). Goals are specific, measurable and have a completion date. They should be prioritized and can be addressed individually over time.

The following sample starter list can be used to generate ideas and be modified to reflect your own unique goals:

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

1. Faith Promise Pledges for Prayer and Fasting

Take pledges for prayer and fasting similar to faith promise pledges for giving to missions -- without pressure, present the need for a sacrifice offering. We take pledges for money; why not for something even more important to our church? This can be done once at the first of the year to emphasize prayer or can be repeated periodically throughout the year:

(a) Take the Faith Promise Pledges Anonymously

- Annual pledge process after a prayer and fasting emphasis week or seminar.
- Weekly or monthly prayer pledge -- specified number of hours.
- Monthly fasting pledge -- specific number of days.
- Refer to a sample pledge card, Exhibit X-4 in Appendix 1.
- Post the pledged totals in a visible place.

(b) Weekly Offerings of Prayer and Fasting

- Each week or month, saints submit their actual time of prayer and fasting, by placing an anonymous note in the offering plate or a prayer box.
- Tally the total of hours prayed and days fasted and post on an eye-catching display comparing to the pledged amounts.

2. Pre-Service Prayer

Commit at least 30 minutes of prayer before every service. A commitment of 1-2 pre-service prayer meetings each month by every prayer team. Create a prayerful attitude in the sanctuary before each service with recorded music playing or praise singers.

3. Prayer Agendas

Prayer agendas developed by the Pastor and Prayer Ministry Team. The samples in the Appendix can be modified to fit your unique needs:

(a) **Daily Prayer Agenda** (Pastor's request for the church to pray in their daily devotion). As the saints pray this each day, it

is a powerful reminder to align with the goals of the church (unity, faithfulness, serving). Refer to Chart X-1 in Appendix 1 for a sample agenda.

(b) **Prayer Agenda for Children and Parents.** Refer to Chart X-3 in Appendix 1 for a sample agenda.

(c) **Pre-service Prayer Agenda** to insure we are all praying focused prayers of unity for every aspect of the service. Also prayers to bind hindering spirits and loose the right spirit may be prayed for the service. Prayer Agendas may be laminated 8-1/2 X 11, and pocket size. Refer to Charts X-2 and X-2a in Appendix 1 for sample agendas.

4. Prayer Chain

- A periodic prayer chain of revival prayers. This does not have to be scheduled at the church or be 7 days a week, 24 hours a day.
- Take Revival Prayer pledges.
- Include prayer meetings at the church with shifts of 1-3 hours (prayer team leader and agenda).

5. Lesson Series on Prayer

Lesson series for a few weeks on prayer, teaching and training on how and why we must pray. All ages from 3-4 year olds in Sunday school to adults.

6. Prayer Resources and Training

Prayer training (small prayer groups) for new converts, youth and others who want to learn how to pray or have difficulty spending more than a few minutes in prayer. **Prayer Helps** include: Prayer journals, agendas, partners, recommended books and tapes, prayer journeys, (ACTS - Adoration, Confession, Thanksgiving, Supplication).

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

7. Prayer and Fasting Seminars

Periodic prayer and fasting seminars to teach concepts and the importance of prayer and fasting for spiritual growth and outreach efforts.

8. Prayer Room Design

Prayer room supplied with visual helps. Prayer stations developed and arranged in the prayer room:

- Miracle Journal (recorded miracles and healings = faith builders).
- Scriptures to pray.
- Pictures of missionaries and their needs.
- Pictures of lost loved ones, friends.
- Pictures and maps of our city.
- Urgent prayer requests.
- Pictures of the pastor and family.
- Pictures of Moses' Tabernacle, for praying through the Tabernacle.

9. Internet Network of Prayer

Use the internet to identify and share local, state, national and world missions' needs.

10. Telephone Hot Line for Prayer Requests

Provide a prayer hot line for emergencies that can be accessed 24 hours a day for the requesters and those praying for the request.

11. Fasting Awareness

Teach on the need and benefits of fasting. Assure proper training in extended fasting processes that are beneficial to both the body and soul:

- Necessity of fasting.
- Types of fasts: water only, 1-3 days; juices, 3-40 days; Daniel's fast (no meat, no sweets, no strong drink or only raw fruits and vegetables) for everyone, including those

whose health problems require medication, etc.

- How to fast: health and diet considerations, how to start and end a fast (particularly an extended fast).
- Recommended books on fasting.

12. Special Purpose Prayer Groups

Permanent and temporary prayer groups for focused needs such as tragedies, critical illnesses, etc.

13. Prayer Walks and Drives

Organized prayer walks or drives. Praying to remove spiritual blindness and destroy lingering strongholds of satan. Pray at the city hall, public parks, outside perverted businesses, the main roads leading into the city, and neighborhoods targeted for evangelism.

Personal example of a prayer drive: I was teaching a weekend Prayer and Fasting Seminar in Texas. After a service, the pastor, a visiting preacher and I drove to the outskirts of the city to the junction of every major road that led into it. We got out of the car on a cold winter night and raised our hands toward heaven and the city. Together we prayed loudly, binding the powers of satan that had held people captive and hindered revival. We prayed against the business that propagated sin and shame -- praying defeat for the kingdom of satan and revival for the Kingdom of God.

A few months later while a man in Louisiana was praying, God spoke to him that He had bound the powers of satan hindering revival in that particular Texas city. The man had never heard of the city nor the pastor. He immediately drove 400 miles to that city and waited several hours at the pastor's home to personally deliver the message.

14. Prayer Request Card Redesign

Prayer requests on one side; victory report of answered prayers on the reverse side. Announce victory reports in conjunction with prayer requests to build faith and thank God for answered prayer.

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

15. Prayer Request Disposition

Forward prayer requests to the appropriate prayer teams to continue prayer until the needs are met.

16. Focused Post-Service Prayer

Prepare for the harvest by keeping the birthing room of the church always ready for spiritual newborns. If sinners need prayer, we will be ready to pray with them. If there are no sinners in the service, prayer should be directed to the lost of the city and intercession for souls. This could be done by teams, similar to the pre-service prayer teams, or the entire church.

V. Measurements

How do we know the current process needs improvement? How will we define improvement and determine how much more is needed?

Measurements facilitate accountability, needed for any operation to succeed. Measurement types: statistics, report cards, audits, presentations, etc. It has been said: “You get what you measure or recognize.”

1. Pledges are made following a prayer and fasting emphasis seminar. This may be done when initiating the Prayer Ministry or on a periodic basis. It is confidential between God and man (no names on pledge card).

Each service when the offering is taken, notes of prayer and fasting are placed in it or they can be put in a special box that is displayed at all times. The cumulative monthly and yearly hours of prayer and fasting are displayed in a chart in a visible place in the church (no names on the offering card).

Refer to Chart X-4 for a sample Prayer and Fasting Faith Promise Pledge card and the related Prayer and Fasting Sacrifice Offering card.

VI. Training

What training can motivate, equip and help saints to be more effective?

1. Training for new converts, children, youth and anyone struggling with their prayer life.
2. Annual Prayer and Fasting Emphasis Seminar.

VII. Feedback

What feedback is needed to evaluate the process on an ongoing basis and keep it evergreen? Feedback comes from Prayer Team leaders and members (if ignored or not encouraged, it will die).

*Genuine charity has two components --
Compassion and Care.*

Compassion is the Emotion:

*It is deep empathy for suffering accompanied by a strong urge
to help.*

Care is the Action:

*Care is feeling great responsibility for someone's welfare that
drives actions to provide safety and comfort.*

- Find a need and fill it!*
 - Find a hurt and heal it!*
-

4. *Compassion and Care Ministry* - *Reaching for Them*

Loving God is the foundation of the Bible and all Christian living and service. Our love for God is directly proportionate to the measure of our love for our brother. Everyone on earth is our brother because we have the same heavenly Father, “*Don't we all come from one Father? Aren't we all created by the same God?*” (Mal. 2:10) MSG

- **The importance of loving our brother or neighbor (*anyone in need*) was stressed by Jesus when He ranked it on the same level as loving Him.**

Jesus taught that when we minister to the needs of others, we are ministering to His: “*Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me*” (Matt. 25:40).

- How we love God is to love His lost and saved children.
- Doing something for God is to do something for one of His needy children.

Charity is the love of God flowing through us to others. It is an act of goodwill, voluntarily giving help. Thomas Aquinas said,

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

“Charity is the movement of the soul in loving God and our neighbor.” It is the intense deep devotion for someone, and in its purest form it would motivate someone to give their life for a cause or a person. Charity is inconveniencing ones self for someone else’s benefit. When we minister to others, it always requires a sacrifice of time, energy or finances.

- **Genuine charity has two components -- compassion and care.**

Compassion is the Emotion

It is the sympathetic consciousness of others’ distress with a desire to alleviate it. It is the ability to see beyond the external and feel the internal. It is deep empathy for suffering accompanied by a strong urge to help. The root word is passion; to have compassion, there must be passion.

The dictionary defines **passion to mean:** “An intense emotional drive, extreme compelling emotion, strong emotion that has an overpowering or compelling effect, intense enthusiasm displayed with vigorous and untiring work or activity.”

Care is the Action

Care is feeling great responsibility for someone’s welfare that drives actions to provide safety and comfort.

It is difficult to have compassion on someone you cannot see or touch. While we send our support of prayer and finances to foreign fields, we must also touch the lives of people in our personal harvest fields.

God came to this earth veiled in flesh, as a human like you and me, to:

- **See and feel** (compassion).
- **Touch and heal** (care).

Compassion and Care Ministry - Reaching for Them

Jesus set the example for us to work in the Father's business. The very essence of His life was compassion and care. Every Christian needs a fresh baptism of the compassion and care of Jesus Christ.

Matt. 14:14

*14 And Jesus went forth, and **saw** a great multitude, and was **moved with compassion** toward them, and he **healed their sick**.*

Matt. 20:34

*34 So Jesus had **compassion on them**, and **touched** their eyes: and immediately their eyes **received sight**, and they followed him.*

Mark 1:41

*41 And Jesus, **moved with compassion**, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, **I will; be thou clean**.*

Entire books have been written describing the Compassion and Care Ministry whose objective is to meet the needs of the visitor and new convert.

- One of the best resources that I recommend is from Kendall D. Houts Ministries. He has been in over 1,000 churches and assisted another 1,000 churches in their process to develop effective care for visitors and new converts.
- Rick Warren writes in his book, "The Purpose Driven Church" about: reaching the unchurched; turning attenders into members; developing mature committed members; and turning members into ministers.

The purpose of this chapter is to provide a brief overview of:

- The great need for a skilled (well trained and organized) Compassion and Care Team -- critical care for the unborn, newborn and infants in Christ.
- The mission, concepts, processes and organization structures for the Compassion and Care Ministry.

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

4.1 Attracting, Winning, Retaining and Making Disciples

Some basic principles of soul winning were discussed in the prior chapters of this book:

- Section 1, Chapter 3, “Following in the Footsteps of Jesus.”
- Section II, Chapter 3, “Soul Winning Like Jesus.”
- Section II, Chapter 4, “Ministering to the Complete Man (Body, Soul, Spirit).”

The purpose of the Compassion and Care Ministry is to bring the solution (the believer) into contact with the need (the unsaved). When the solution meets the need, an atmosphere is created for a miracle to occur. The two-fold purpose of this ministry is **revival** and **evangelism**:

1. Revival of the Believer

For too long, the church has relied upon the Care Ministry to be done by the pastoral staff or lay leadership. But the overwhelming needs cannot be addressed by them alone. The result is burnout while **many needs remain unidentified and unmet**.

The Care Ministry brings opportunity for ordinary believers to do extraordinary exploits for God by ministering to people coming to Christ.

- **As the believer engages in the Father’s business, spiritual growth occurs (impartation + engagement = spiritual growth).**

2. Evangelism of the Unsaved

The visitor is the harvest of the local church. No one becomes a member of a church without first being a visitor. Ministering to backsliders and the unsaved is the work of the Care Ministry -- a harvest driven ministry. As we engage in the harvest, the visitor’s needs are met, our needs are met and God’s needs are met through caring for His lost children.

The purpose of this chapter is to briefly summarize the three components of the Compassion and Care Ministry:

1. Attracting the unconverted.
2. Winning the unconverted.
3. Retaining the new convert and making disciples.

First, we will review some fundamental concepts and issues that are common to all three:

(a) Needs Driven

To successfully reach a soul, there must be a self-confessed need. God responds to needs of the sinner and saint alike. The need of the unsaved is the open door for the soul winning ministry. The church is a hospital and we are the caregivers. If we meet their needs, a high percentage will be converted and retained. The key question to ask visitors before they leave the service is: **“Do you have a need we can pray about?”**

We should make the visitor aware of our prayer teams and provide them with a prayer request card to complete. Generally, it is preferred to do this at the end of the service after they have had a chance to experience the presence of God in our worship and preaching. Also, we have a better chance to begin building a relationship with them.

John Maxwell says, “A visitor is the most important person that attends church on Sunday. His attendance has been motivated by a friend or a deep need. He brings his hurts, questions and apprehensions. He looks for warmth, hope, acceptance and smiles.”

“Remember there’s no such thing as a small act of kindness. Every act creates a ripple with no logical end.” (Scott Adams)

- **The church that meets the visitor’s needs will be the one that grows.**

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

(b) Relationships

We must build a personal relationship with the visitor in the outer court as discussed in Section II, Chapter 4, “Ministering to the Complete Man.” The love of God flows through relationships -- from God to us and through us to them. Believers are to be committed to two objectives: “*Loving God with all of our heart, soul, mind and strength*”, which is fulfilled by the second, “*loving our neighbor as ourselves.*”

We can't build a personal relationship in the foyer of the church or even in one setting. We must provide fellowship which includes inviting them into our homes and our lives. My wife and I have never been instrumental in winning a soul who stayed in the church without being in their home and having them in our home. They do not care how much we know until they know how much we care. Refer to Chapter 4.3, “Care Ministry - Personal Experiences.”

Visitors are looking for friends and meaningful relationships. The only exception is when they already have friends or relatives in your church. Ken Houts states: “If they don't find two or three friends in the first few weeks, they will not keep coming back to your church.”

(c) Divine Appointments

Visitors are divine appointments arranged by God as a result of our burdened prayers. They are the seed of a miracle. We are the solution side of the miracle. When the solution meets the need, an atmosphere is created that makes a miracle possible.

(d) The Qualified Caregiver

The person truly qualified to provide proper nurture and care for the new-born believer is the one who first anguished before the Lord for their conversion. Believers who have wept and prayed for souls will be the most qualified to encourage, befriend and care for them. We should grieve over the death of a spiritual newborn and seek for the cause just as intensely as we would for a natural newborn. The American Christian culture must be changed that

accepts too easily the fate of those who die before achieving spiritual maturity.

(e) Compassion and Care Ministry Priority

With the exception of the Prayer Ministry, this is the most important ministry in the church.

- **All of the supporting ministries (choir, music, drama, administrative, ushers, etc.) combined do not impact the growth or decline of the church like the Compassion and Care Ministry.**

Yet, this ministry often is the least emphasized, organized and trained. The church that significantly impacts their community and experiences exceptional growth will elevate this ministry to the highest priority in reaping the endtime harvest.

The second most important leadership position in the church is the Care Ministry Director because he plans, leads and motivates the growth of the church. He eats, sleeps and breathes evangelism potential and possibilities. He provides leadership and oversight for the organization, planning, recruiting, training and working of the “Soul Winning Process Organization Model”, displayed in Chart K-1, Chapter 4.2, “Organization and Teams.”

Ken Houts states that: “In many churches the best leaders in the church are assigned to the ministries of the local church that are already well defined, well structured and operating smoothly (i.e. Sunday school, choir, etc.).”

(f) The Church is a Hospital

Jesus, the great physician, exemplified that in His ministry:

*“And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners? When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, **They that are whole have no need of the***

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance” (Mark 2:16-17).

The church is not a social club for the saved. It is not an organization for the “99 safe in the fold” to maintain their own salvation (because that also involves seeking for and ministering to the hurts of the one lost sheep).

The church is a lighthouse to show the way to those who have lost their way in the darkness. The **church is a hospital** to attend to the many needs of sick souls. In this hospital there are two classes of people: the needy and the caregivers. Every visitor comes with one or more needs -- physical, mental, emotional, or spiritual.

Geese can teach us some valuable lessons of unity in the body of Christ and care for the wounded and hurting. By flying unified in a “V” formation, they lift each other up by creating an upward air current through the movement of their wings. This allows each bird to fly 70% farther than it could fly on its own. When a goose becomes sick or wounded and can’t fly on, two geese fall out of the formation and follow the hurting goose to the ground. These two stay with their fellow goose until it is well enough to fly again. *“If people knew that we would minister to them in the church like that, they would storm our sanctuaries to get in.”*

If we would seriously and consistently train, organize and agonize in prayer to seriously implement this one principle, we would not need another church growth program. In fact, every program and process will fail without this.

The foundation of the Compassion and Care Ministry includes both in-reach and outreach;

- In-reach is caring for the saint who has suffered loss and is hurting; our ministry should be like the geese, two on one.
- Outreach is caring for the unconverted or backslidden visitor who is lonely and hurting. Likewise, our ministry to them should be like the geese, two on one (one primary and one back-up for complete coverage).

We would not return to a doctor who gave us a “free gift” and thanked us for coming to his office without asking about and addressing our concerns and pain; neither will visitors return to our church.

- **The motto of the Compassion and Care Ministry is:**
 - **Find a need and fill it!**
 - **Find a hurt and heal it!**

Let’s make sure the one lost sheep, spoken of Jesus in Luke 15:4-7, doesn’t wander in the front door of our church and out the back door without experiencing authentic concern, love and care from a caregiver.

“Great opportunities to help others seldom come, but small ones surround us daily.” (Sally Koch)

May we all be a part of the Compassion and Care Ministry that our Lord exemplified in His ministry. Refer to Chart G-7, “The Church is a Hospital”, in Appendix 1.

(g) Our Mother, Father, Sister and Brother

We should provide the same care to the visitor as we would want provided to our own unsaved mother, father, sister or brother on their first visit to a church. If we adopt this philosophy as caregivers, they will feel an overwhelming love and their needs will be met. Everyone who enters our doors is someone’s mother, father, sister or brother and may they be ours also.

(h) Bridging the Black Hole of No Return

What is motivating an average of 85 - 95% of visitors **not** to become members of our church? Why is there a very low retention of new converts? According to Care Ministry expert Ken Houts, who has worked with over 2,000 churches, it is: “**ineffective care ministry.**” With genuine compassion and care, we can close the back door and reverse this trend -- winning, retaining and discipling lost souls. Refer to the following charts: Chart G-12, “Bridging the

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

Black Hole of No Return”, in Appendix 1; and Chart J-19, “Care Ministry Processes”, in the Addendum Volume.

(i) Effective Communication With the Visitor

If we are to effectively communicate with someone we have just met, we must utilize **good listening skills**. The Care Ministry is most successful when we listen 80% and talk 20%. They must feel like they have been heard, accepted and appreciated:

- Be totally attentive when they are speaking.
- Inspire them to talk by asking leading questions about themselves (location of home, career, children, needs, etc.).
- Don't try to sell the church to them. Don't tell them what they need (although most of them need salvation). Determine their needs because that is the open door for continued follow-up.

(j) Soul Winning is Spiritual Work

We must work to win souls as both son of man (our abilities) and son of God (His anointing and ability). But if we neglect the spiritual part, our good deeds most likely will not have lasting results.

-- From Author Unknown

It is impossible to do spiritual work and not be spiritual. Personal consecration is a mandate for those that serve in the most mundane of ministry tasks. Without personal consecration the enemy will take the good of ones service and make an issue of issues that should never have been an issue. I have observed too many times someone serving and neglecting personal consecration become frustrated or overly sensitive or offended. Do not neglect the personal consecration required to do the work you have been called to do. Never forget to spend time with the Master -- the Great Physician.¹

(k) Loving God is Loving People

One of the most misused phrases in Christendom is: “I love God.” Because if one really loves God, there will be actions of love -
- compassion and care for someone in need. Just as faith without works is dead, love without actions is dead.

1 John 3:17

17 But whoso hath the world's goods, and beholdeth his brother in need, and shutteth up his compassion from him, how doth the love of God abide in him? ASV

1 John 4:21

21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

Gal. 5:14

*14 For the whole Law can be summed up in this **one command**:
“Love others as you love yourself.” TLB*

Our awesome, magnificent, measureless, holy and loving God is worthy of all of our worship and praise. There is a beautiful concept of worshipping God in spirit and truth: “*For the Father seeketh such to worship Him.*” But true worship goes beyond what we say and must be reflected in our actions of love to others.

(l) Eliminating Any Perception of Apathy

Lastly, here is a truth we tend to overlook:

- Hurts are just as painful whether they are intentional or not.
- Hurts are just as devastating whether they are from acts of commission or omission (apathy and non-caring attitudes).

Visitors bring hurts and wounds needing healing. They have come to the church for hope and help -- often as their last resort. They are suffering from sickness of their body, their soul (mental, emotional hurts) or their spirits (separation from God). Regardless of help offered by doctors with expertise in these maladies, we

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

teach that Jesus Christ is the only healer. However, we must provide them an opportunity to express (verbal or in writing) their needs and genuinely minister to them.

If we are friendly with a handshake and a free gift yet don't minister to their deeper needs, an unintentional hurt will be inflicted through this lack of concern.

- **Apathy can inflict a mortal wound, particularly when someone is standing in the place of hope and healing but feel an indifferent attitude.**

The larger the church the easier it is for a need to unintentionally go unassigned with everyone thinking someone else is taking care of the person in need. Both intentional or unintentional apathy feel the same to the newcomer.

The love of Christ and apathy cannot coexist in the same person: "I have a very strong feeling that the opposite of love is not hate -- it's apathy." (Leo Buscaglia)

"We may have found a cure for most evils; but we have found no remedy for the worst of them all -- the apathy of human beings." (Helen Keller)

"Apathy is a sort of living oblivion." (Horace Greeley)

"By far the most dangerous foe we have to fight is apathy -- indifference from whatever cause, not from a lack of knowledge, but from carelessness, from absorption in other pursuits, from a contempt bred of self-satisfaction." (William Osler)

"The tyranny of a prince in an oligarchy is not so dangerous to the public welfare as the apathy of a citizen in a democracy." (Charles de Montesquieu)

"Unorganized, and untrained people working in areas of critical care will often result in intentional or unintentional apathy." (Author unknown)

“The only thing needed for evil to prevail is for good men to do nothing.” (Author unknown)

The moving of the Spirit and preaching of the Word minister to needs in a great way. But just as important is believers with actions of compassion and care. For that to happen most effectively and consistently, it must be done intentionally with trained, qualified and loving caregivers.

May our Compassion and Care teams insure that our guests:

- Feel our genuine compassion and love.
- Experience peace for their fears and healing for their sickness.
- Will never feel any unconcern or apathy.

The solution to unintentional apathy is a consistent, well organized, trained caregiver team: “Apathy can be overcome by enthusiasm, and enthusiasm can only be aroused by two things: first, an ideal, which takes the imagination by storm, and second, a definite intelligible plan for carrying that ideal into practice.” (Arnold J. Toynbee)

“People will forget what you said, people will forget what you did, but people will never forget how you made them feel.”
(Bonnie Wasmund)

4.1.1 Attracting the Unconverted

Personal level - This phase of the Compassion and Care Ministry concerns people in our personal harvest field and the time span from when we meet them until they visit our church.

Statistics suggest that most of us average 15-20 people in our immediate circle of influence at any one time. They may be business associates, classmates, friends and others with a commonality that causes our paths to cross. This group is referred to as, “the relational church”, which is 15-20 times larger than the number currently attending the church. For example, a church of

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

200 has a relational church of 3,000 - 4,000 people. Refer to Chart J-9, “Your Personal Harvest Field”, in Appendix 1.

Statistics also suggest that at any given time there are at least 2-3 people with significant needs in our circle of influence. Many of these, as they feel comfortable in our relationship, will confide in us if given the opportunity. The door of opportunity most often will be opened when we ask unobtrusive questions like: “How are things going with you and your family?”; “Do you have a need for our prayer team to pray about?” For those who respond, we should continue to follow up and assure them we are praying for their needs.

As we minister in the outer court to their stated needs, God ministers to them in their spirit. When it is confirmed that the door of the soul is opened, we can begin to minister to their spiritual needs.

- **Before we begin to talk to our neighbor about God, we must talk to God about our neighbor.**

Friendships made before the person visits church increase the chances of their conversion because a part of their required support system is in place. They also have observed and felt the presence of God in our lives.

Corporate level (special events) - Special events such as Christmas pageants, singings, children’s programs, dramas, Fourth of July celebrations, etc., bring visitors who would not normally attend. Also, when appropriate, announcements should be sent in advance to backsliders and prior visitors who are in the area.

Care Teams should be prepared to meet and follow-up where possible. We should always be sensitive to the needs of those at these special events by announcing that we have prayer teams and making prayer request forms available. This is a great way to get contact names, phone numbers and addresses of those with needs.

Corporate level (special days) - Special days such as Easter, Mother's Day, Father's Day, or Christmas bring many visitors to our churches. Therefore, we should have several Care Teams available to minister to them.

Our prayer request form should always be given to the visitor letting them know our prayer teams will be praying for their needs.

4.1.2 Winning the Visitor

This phase of the Compassion and Care Ministry concerns the time span from the visitor's first visit until they receive the salvation experience.

Visitors bring their needs, questioning, "**Can you meet my needs -- is there any hope?**" Their hurts will often be masked in a way that we may not recognize:

1. Discouraged
2. Confused
3. Condemned
4. Lonely
5. Hurt and wounded
6. Weak and vulnerable
7. Hungry for God

May we be sensitive and led of the Spirit in ministering to them. Their need is the open door for our follow-up efforts to win them. In every letter, phone call and other follow-up event we should call them by name, assuring them that we and our prayer team are praying for their needs.

Winning the visitor entails the following two phases of the Compassion and Care Ministry:

1. Impact Ministry (the first service).
2. Pursuit Ministry (the first 4-5 weeks of follow-up).

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

Refer to Chart J-28, “Impact and Pursuit Ministry Team”, in Appendix 1.

1. Impact Ministry

There are three parts to the impact ministry -- before, during and after the service.

Before the Service

We have only one opportunity to make a **good first impression** on the visitor. Theoretically, the visitor decides in the first 11 minutes if they are **not** coming back to our church. If they see, hear or feel anything that is negative or makes them feel uncomfortable, they probably will not return.

Therefore, the Care Team member must be **trained, confident** and **ready** to minister to the visitor’s initial needs. That means making them feel comfortable and appreciated. It involves starting to build a relationship with them by listening and asking questions that prompt them to talk about themselves and their needs.

There are three key doors that we should use in conversation with the visitor: (1) **their** interests, (2) **their** family, (3) **their** needs. Refer to exhibit X-5, “Identifying and Greeting the Visitor” in Appendix 1.

The assigned Care Team member should introduce the first time visitor to other Care Team members or church members, escort them to the appropriate places, depending on their needs: nursery or Sunday school for their children, restrooms, the sanctuary, etc. Ask the children their names and ages and show them attention. If appropriate, the Care Team member should sit with the visitors and continue to talk with them before and after the service.

During the Service

The Pastor or Care Ministry Director who greets the visitors from the pulpit should make them feel welcome by recognizing them and thanking them for coming. Most visitors will have come the first

time compelled by a consuming need. Therefore, visitors should be invited to complete a prayer request card and be **assured that our prayer teams will be praying for them**. Refer to Exhibit X-6 in Appendix 1, for a sample greeting.

After the Service

If the assigned Care Team member is not sitting with the visitor, they should move nearby to ensure they can talk with them before they leave. The Care Team member should stay with the visitor until they leave the church and provide appropriate actions of concerned love:

- Praying with them at the altar or in their pew.
- Talking to them and starting a relationship upon which to build in the future weeks of follow-up.
- If they have not already done so, ask the key question:
“Do you have a need that I can pray with you about before you leave?” Make sure you have their prayer request card to remember their needs in follow-up efforts.

The needs of the visitor must be addressed and the relationship started in the very first service. If this doesn't happen, there will be little opportunity for follow-up. They usually will not respond to a stranger's phone call or other follow-up attempts. Ken Houts states that: **“A stranger calling a stranger is not effective.”**

Just being friendly is not enough and will not be effective in the long term. They are treated friendly at the bank and other places of business. It is imperative that they feel the love of God flowing through our lives. When we reach out to them with love, it requires a sacrifice of our time, finances and adjustments to our agenda. It means developing a friendship and providing fellowship over time. **Why would God send them if we don't have plans to befriend them?**

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

2. Pursuit Ministry

This is the continued care ministry contact with the visitor over the next 4-5 weeks with diligent and consistent follow-up. It is the ministry that the visitor receives to motivate them to return. It is making deposits of love in their lives such as:

- Notes and letters.
- Phone calls to check on them and invite them back to church.
- Home visits.
- Invitation to lunch.
- Invitation to pick them up for church (if needed).
- Meeting them at the next church service until they are consistently attending and have some other contacts.
- Sitting with them in service.
- Inviting them to a Bible study.

If they have not divulged a need for us to pray about, the follow-up should be less aggressive. It may take time before they are comfortable in sharing their needs with us.

Paul Sorensen from Community Church of Joy reports: “34% of first-time guests who get a call from the pastor within two days will return next Sunday. But if they receive a call from a layperson, 68% will come back.

Ken Houts states: “The Care Ministry is 83% less effective if staff driven. People are not looking for a professional approach, but a personal friend. Two fallacies of traditional follow-up are:

- (1) Strangers contacting strangers is personal.
- (2) Selling the church equals meeting needs.

Refer to Chart J-23, “The Seven Principles of the Pursuit Ministry”, in Appendix 1.

4.1.3 Retaining New Converts and Making Disciples

The visitor is now attending and is seeking or has experienced salvation. Our goal is to disciple and assimilate them into the church body. Robert W. Jeambey reports that: “43 percent of all people who leave congregations do so because of **‘non-acceptance and unrelated-ness’**.” Kendall Houts states: “Without an effective structured assimilation process, there will be two negative results:

- People will attend your church up to 4-6 months, then leave.
- People never become part of the church. They stop in the middle of the discipleship process and become church attendees with inconsistent attendance and giving.”

A mentor should be assigned to them, since the Care Team is now working with a new group of first time visitors. One of the Care Team members who worked with them may volunteer to become their mentor. The mentor is to guide them through the process making sure they receive teaching and other resources. This includes the following:

- Home Bible Study Class.
- Pastor’s Welcome Class.
- New Converts Class.
- Home Fellowship (a place in our homes to meet friends -- *breaking bread together*).
- As soon as appropriate an initial assignment in the church, (e.g., ministering to the homeless, prayer team, etc.).

Discipleship is defined as: “The mental and spiritual process that people journey from the decision to attend your church to the position of ownership of your church. Ownership is the identification with you and your church to the extent that they begin to invest their two most precious commodities into the Kingdom -- their time and their finances. A mature disciple is one that becomes involved in the process of making other disciples.” (Kendall Houts)

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

Refer to the following charts in Appendix 1:

J-24 Definition of Discipleship

J-25 Six Principles of the Discipleship Ministry

J-27 One-On-One Mentor Enhances the Effectiveness of the Church Level Ministry

4.2 Organization and Teams

Chart K-1, “The Soul Winning Process Model” on the following page displays an overview of the Compassion and Care Ministry organization and teams. Although a separate process with separate teams, the prayer ministry is shown since it is a vital companion ministry.

Everyone in the church should be assigned to a Prayer Team. **However, the “Critical Care Team” should be staffed with selected, trained members.** These key people will project to the visitor the first impression of your church and provide follow-up in the next 4-5 critical weeks.

This model does not show a separate Greeter Team since it is best combined with the Care Team to avoid having to coordinate two groups meeting the visitor for the first time. This model assumes a church of 500 with an anticipated visitor volume of 1,000 (two times the average) for the Critical Care Team Ministry with 5 teams of 20 - 25 members each.

Chart J-28 in Appendix 1 and Chart J-31 in the Addendum Volume exhibit the five week rotation of the five teams.

Refer to Chart K-2 in Appendix 1 for a different view of the “Soul Winning Process Model”, with various team names assigned. Use your own names and process details for each team.

SWAT Team (Servants With A Testimony): Evangelism and ministering to needs outside the four walls of the church.

VCAR Team (Visitor Care And Relationships): This team ministers to the needs of the visitor during the first few critical weeks when they are deciding if they will become a part of our church.

HOST Team: This team provides a visitor reception area with drinks and snacks to accommodate meeting with the Care Team and Pastor. This allows for a time after the service to introduce the visitor to other Care Team members and the pastor and begin building a relationship with them.

STAR Team (Students and Teachers Advancing Revival): This team provides timely teaching for the new convert (individual or group Home Bible Study course in their homes, new converts training, etc.).

MARS Team (Mentor And Relationship Support): This team provides a mentor to the new convert for the first 12-18 months to encourage and make sure they have access to all church resources (classes, fellowships, friends, assignment to a prayer team, etc.).

HOME Team: This team provides a meeting place in a home where the unconverted who have not yet come to church, visitors, and new converts are provided fellowship (food and friendship) with established church members.

Whether in a small church with one team of the pastor and a few saints or a large church that can staff these teams, these various processes (deposits of love) are critical in our efforts to bind the new person to the family of God.

Chart K-1



4.3 Care Ministry - Personal Experiences

The following is a brief summary of people we have been blessed to meet and become a part of their conversion experience. It was by accident that we came to minister first to physical needs before addressing spiritual needs. Before we learned this concept in a training setting, we discovered that fellowship (friendship and food) in a home setting was the same powerful concept that Jesus used as He dined and visited with sinners.

My wife and I have hosted many fellowship events in our home. Our home became dedicated as a house of God. We experienced special blessings on our family similar to Obed-edom where the ark of the covenant was in his home for three months (summarized at the end of this chapter).

An amazing bond of friendship results when we invest our time ministering to the needs of people that are reaching for God. There is nothing more rewarding and fulfilling as ministering to people in need of God's healing and saving touch -- an eternal investment.

The names of the people in this chapter are changed to protect their identity and privacy.

1. (Richard and June) Richard would attend church occasionally with his wife, but was very guarded when we approached him. In every meeting in our home with fellowship and food, we included them and made them feel special. Richard's poem that he wrote to us a few years later acknowledged, "I was won to the Lord through the Twentier's barbecue and wiener roasts."

Richard is now a minister and travels to Mexico often to help build churches. They are a very intricate part of our church today and are some of our dearest friends.

2. (Jack) We were shopping in Office Depot when my wife stopped to assist an elderly man find an item. We found out that he operated a lawn mower shop at his home. He lived alone and

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

was very lonely. We took him a plate of cookies and an old lawn mower for repair (for an excuse to get to know him). Through this connection, we developed a friendship and conducted Bible studies in his home a number of times. He started coming to church with us. When we gave him a birthday party with some of our friends, he exclaimed, “No one has ever treated me this special.”

3. (John) I was teaching a Soul Winning Seminar in another city. One Saturday I told my wife, “We need to go win a soul.” We went to Burger King for a biscuit and coffee and noticed an elderly man sitting alone. My wife said, “Let’s go talk to him.” I said, “No, if he’s the one, he’ll come to us.”

A few minutes later, John got up to leave and stopped by our table. He greeted us and we invited him to sit down. He began telling his life story. Very lonely since his wife recently passed away, his only daughter lived 500 miles away and had multiple sclerosis. He immediately became comfortable and told us things about his life that one should not tell a stranger.

I did not identify myself to be a preacher and did not mention church. I was trying to emulate Jesus - sitting down to eat with people in need.

An hour later, when he finished talking, I acknowledged, “We enjoyed visiting with you.” He responded that he had, too. He did most of the talking, unburdening his soul to a sympathetic listening ear -- the first key to soul winning. Like Jesus inviting himself to lunch at Zaccaheus’ house, I said, “My wife will make cookies and, if you make the coffee, we will come to your home tomorrow.” He responded, “Yes, I would really like that.”

In his home the next day, he treated us like his own children, showing us around and giving us bags of shelled pecans from his freezer. Before we left, we prayed with him for his daughter and other needs. Tears welled up in his eyes as we prayed the peace

and blessing of God on his home.

We thanked him for his hospitality. I complimented his coffee and he responded that he really liked our cookies. We said: "Let's do this again the day after tomorrow." He replied, "That sounds good; I will make another pot of coffee."

After our next visit he asked, "What church do you attend." We had never mentioned church, that I was a preacher, or any religious subject to him. He accompanied us to church the next few weeks and we continued to correspond when we returned to our home in Houston.

4. (Elizabeth) My wife met Elizabeth at Taco Bell in another city. After a short conversation, she mentioned endtime prophecy. My wife told her that I studied prophecy and offered to come to her home for a Bible study.

We took her a plate of fresh home-baked cookies. When we arrived at her apartment, there was no furniture -- nothing but a mattress on the floor. She had an 18 month old baby. We sat on the floor, held her baby and talked and prayed with her. She had just gotten a job but had not yet been paid. I gave her \$20 which she reluctantly accepted. Afterwards, we stopped by a Salvation Army store and bought her an inexpensive, nice, used sofa and chair and delivered it to her apartment. She started attending church with us and brought four children and a friend.

5. (Melvin and Brenda) We were in another city and taking our daily walk when we met Melvin pushing his wife in her wheelchair into their home. When I greeted him, he began a conversation, telling us why he moved to this city, and other details about his life.

A few days later, my wife went to their home, knocked on their door, handed them a plate of home-baked cookies, saying, "We are praying for you." He thanked her for the cookies and said: "My wife is ill and we are not accepting company today."

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

My wife was out walking the next week when Melvin ran out of his house across the street, “Are you the lady who brought us cookies? After we ate them, we asked each other, “Was that an angel who delivered these cookies?” He invited us into their home, assuring that we were welcome anytime. We prayed for his wife and he pledged, “When my wife gets stabilized, I’m coming to your church.”

6. (Jeff and Sandra) The first time Sandra walked into our church, she felt the presence of God so strongly, she immediately began crying and couldn’t stop. She didn’t know why she was crying. We talked with her and began to build a relationship. Her husband Jeff, who attended with her occasionally, said his Sunday morning church was, “saint mattress.” We taught them a Home Bible Study series and over the months developed a close friendship. We were in each other’s home many times. They were surprised that you could feel God’s presence in your home the same as in the church.

These good friends are active in the church today and we honor their birthdays, anniversaries and children’s activities. We also taught Bible studies to her parents and uncle and had food and fellowship in both our homes. Her parents came to church and were baptized.

7. (Mike and Cindy) For two years, we had been teaching two families having very difficult problems. Like an emotional roller-coaster ride, one wife would call at 3 A.M. crying, asking us to pray for her husband, who had not come home. With another family, their children were calling 911 to report their parents fighting. In both situations, the small children were emotionally disturbed by unfaithfulness, drugs and sin in the home.

My wife prayed, “Lord, this may be a selfish prayer, but would You please send us some normal people to reach with the Gospel; someone who has a clean house and loves each other!”

God answered her prayer. Mike and Cindy visited our church for the first time and soon we began teaching them a Bible study series in their home. They lived conveniently close to our home, had a clean house, and adored each other and their infant son. They visited our home a number of times over the next few months; it was so refreshing to go to theirs. A vital part of our church now, they are some of our best friends. You never know when the ones you reach will become your treasured friends.

8. (Rick and Tina) A friend asked me to teach a Home Bible Study series to his friends. Rick and Tina brought a tape recorder and a notebook to every lesson. This appeared to be a hard case because Rick loved our church and worship, but Tina was reared much differently. Over the months, we shared fellowship and food while teaching and praying with them. They both received an outstanding conversion experience and remain a vital part of the church today. They said their goal was to be godly parents to their children as we were to ours.

4.4 God's Repayment to the Caregiver

Everyone who has experienced the saving grace of Jesus Christ owes a debt to those who first brought them, their parents or grandparents the Gospel -- providing spiritual nurturing with their actions of compassion and care. There is no way to pay back these caregivers for their sacrifice and actions of loving care. The only way to pay them back is to do the same thing for someone else in need -- paying our debt forward.

Although I was only four years old, I can still picture those precious people who drove out to the country to visit, befriend, and bring the Gospel to my parents. I can remember their names and the old Packard and Chrysler DeSoto cars they drove. I can still feel the great difference they made in our lives. There is no way to repay them for their sacrifice of love. They are all deceased; and the only way to repay them is to minister to someone else, as they did for me and my family -- paying my debt forward.

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

Jesus said that when we minister to those who can't pay us back, He would repay us at the resurrection:

Luke 14:13-14

13 When you give a feast, invite the poor, the crippled, the lame, and the blind;

*14 And you will be blessed, because they are not able to pay you back. **God will repay you** at the resurrection of the just. GNT*

Matt. 25:40

40 And the King will say, "I tell you the truth, when you did it to one of the least of these my brothers and sisters, you were doing it to me!" NLT

King Solomon spoke a similar message in his writings:

Prov. 19:17

*17 When you give to the poor, it is like lending to the Lord, and **the Lord will pay you back.** GNT*

Blessings From Making Your Home the House of God

During King Saul's reign, the ark was taken captive by the Philistines and installed into the temple of Dagon. The Philistines soon returned it to Israel because of God's recurring judgments. It remained in a house in the border town of Kiriath Jearim for 20 years. King Saul, lacking a heart for the Lord, ignored the estrangement of the ark from its proper place. He made no attempt to restore it to the center of Israel's worship.

As soon as David was established king of Israel, he made plans to return the ark of the covenant to the center of their worship in Jerusalem. In their first retrieval attempt, it was placed on an ox cart. When Uzza reached out to steady the ark, the Lord smote him and he died. King David was afraid to bring the ark any further and he placed it in the home of Obed-edom.

Obed-edom's home became the Tabernacle of God and his family began to receive great blessings.

1 Chron. 13:13-14

13 So David brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

*14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months. **And the Lord blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.***

-- From Adam Clarke's Commentary

The Targum [Aramaic version of the Bible] ends this chapter thus: "*And the Word of the Lord blessed Obed-edom, and his children, and his grand-children; and his wife conceived, and his eight daughters-in-law and He blessed and increased greatly all that belonged to him.*"²

The New Covenant in the New Testament makes us the temple of God with His Spirit dwelling in ours "*Ye are the temple of God, and the Spirit of God dwelleth in you.*" When we dedicate our homes to the Father's business (like Obed-edom), special blessings from God come to our homes and our families.

A Maintenance Driven Church is Inward Focused:

A disproportionate amount of church resources and ministry efforts are directed to established church members -- the 99 sheep safe in the fold vs. the one lost sheep.

(Luke 15:4-7)

* * * * *

A Harvest Driven Church is Outward Focused:

A balanced amount of church resources and efforts are directed to the needs of the unconverted (lost, sick, wounded, bound, bruised, lonely, and dying) -- the one lost sheep.

5. Moving to a Harvest Driven Church

In any process improvement effort, the first step is to see things as they really are. A part of this is to identify, analyze and understand the current processes, existing problems and potential hindrances to the desired progress.

Without understanding where we currently are and where we want to be, it will be difficult, to develop a path to our goals. Abraham Lincoln declared: “If you tell me where you are and where it is you want to go, I can help you find the path to get there.” Without analyzing the current results, we will be working on a solution for an undefined problem. Refer to Chart K-17, “Church Organization and Process Redesign”, in Appendix 1. When using this chart you should change the words to describe your own unique situation.

Mission, Vision, Goals

The next step is to identify what the improvement should be. What is your mission? What is your vision? What are your goals that support it? “Vision without goals is fantasy! Goals without vision are drudgery!”

To be effective, the Mission, Vision and Goals of the church should be made visible to every member by all means possible. There

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

should be constant visible reminders made by posting on walls, in bulletins and included in sermons, etc. When this is done they become a constant silent message to all, “Am I involved in the mission and vision of the church?” Am I helping the church reach its goals?” Almost every message and lesson should refer to some aspect of the church’s mission, vision and goals. If the vision and goals are not specific, the challenge for action will be diminished.

Refer to Chart H-15, “Mission / Vision / Goals / Values - Definitions”, in Appendix 1 for a definition of these terms.

Refer Chart H-16, “Mission / Vision/ Goals / Values - Examples” in the Addendum Volume.

Refer to Chart H-5, “Outreach Strategy and Plan - Four Prong Approach”, in Appendix 1. This chart targets the following questions and answers:

Question	Answer
1. Why are our doors open?	Mission, Vision, Goals, Values
2. Where is our power?	Prayer Ministry: - Prayer and Fasting
3. What will we do (processes)?	Actions of compassion and care: - Building relationships - Ministering to needs
4. How will we get the work done (organization)?	Compassion and Care Teams and Prayer Teams: - Team training - Team work <i>Team work makes the dream work!</i>

Identifying Potential Hindrances to Reaching Your Goals

At the beginning of any significant improvement project, it is important to identify potential risks or barriers that would

adversely affect the success of the mission, vision and goals. At the same time, it is good to identify actions for minimizing the risk. A key value for any process improvement effort is commitment to the truth.

Commitment to the Truth

Everyone involved in the process must see things as they really are, to understand why, and how much change is needed. It is human nature to publish only the good news. Sometimes we tend to ignore failure to attain stated goals. It is not necessary to air negative issues to the world, but everyone in the process should be properly apprised by the leader(s) of the truth.

-- From “Leadership Values”

Telling and projecting the truth involves much more than not being outright untruthful or dishonest, but telling it like it really is.

- To actively pursue an accurate view of reality.
- To speak the truth when things need to be improved, without being critical of the people in charge of them. (Separate the process being evaluated from the person).
- To actively listen to the truth, and follow up on red flags (don't ignore them).
- To refuse to operate in a mode of just wanting to hear and deliver good news.
- To be willing to challenge the status quo and the way we have done things for years. We must not become comfortable in a long term pattern of routine, and not be aware that some of our processes have become consistently ineffective.
- To consider everything as a candidate for continuous improvement. In some cases only minor changes may be needed, other cases may call for radical changes.
- To understand the difference in activity and productivity.¹

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

Warning: If we are not willing to honestly admit that current processes are not getting the job done, significant improvement effort will be greatly hindered.

First of All Prayer

This endeavor should not be undertaken without first ensuring that a vivacious Prayer Ministry is active in the church. If not, it should be the first process to select for improvement. Every leader and potential leader should be included because it will be the pool from which other outreach areas will be selected. We must pray that the right people will be involved; pray the right processes will be selected and developed; pray for God's blessing, wisdom and guidance on all the efforts. Attracting, winning and discipling people is spiritual work, so we must first talk to the master soul winner -- Jesus Christ. Pray -- pray and fast.

- **The back door of the prayer room is the front door of the care room.**

The Challenge

The following are statistics compiled from a broad base of churches in America. If we identify with any of these areas of concern, may we pursue each challenge, with the help of God, to improve.

-- From "Statistics of Churches in America"

- 98% of church growth in America is from church transfers; only 2% from new converts. If this were a business, it would be bankrupt.
- 85% of churches retain fewer than 10% visitors.
- 10% or fewer new converts become mature saints.
- Most churches are in the maintenance mode (resources, activities and ministries for current members) with a weakened arm of evangelistic outreach.
- Fewer than 20% of the laity are actively involved in the mission of the church. They are living under guilt of non-involvement, knowing they need to do more, frustrated

Moving to a Harvest Driven Church

with not knowing what to do, or perhaps living in denial of their responsibility.

- We impulsively claim we are doing well without honestly measuring factual key indicators.
- The church has lost its Mission and become a maintenance model church.
- If we continue with the status quo, we'll keep getting the same results. We have to change.
- The standard to measure is **not**: the congregation size, the building size, the missions offering amount, the budget size, nor any other measure, but the **number of disciples we are making**, compared to the size of our church.
- When we restore the Mission, God will restore revival in the church.
- We must mobilize members into action in the Harvest.
- We must transform our maintenance driven churches to **mission driven churches**.²

We Have the Message, but Not the Method

Our message must not change, but our methods must. The following is from a large church as they were beginning their Outreach Ministry process improvement effort:

“The Challenge - We Have the Message, but Not the Method”:

- We must reverse the 20% working and 80% not working in the harvest field.
- Change the culture of the church -- “Everyone a Minister.”
- Measure results.
- More prayer, leaders, ministries, small groups (teams).
- Greater outreach.
- Values: Discipleship, Leadership, Measurement, Training.

Less than 10 years later, their membership had doubled. Statistics show that over 70% of new converts who completed discipleship classes were still in the church two years later.

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

Three key factors brought the success of their improvement process: (1) They retained an independent church growth consultant to review the current process and candidly recommend needed changes. (2) They assigned a very qualified and aggressive person to assist in the development, implementation and oversight for the redesigned outreach ministry processes. (3) The process was actively supported from the top of the church organization by the senior pastor.

Change - How Much Change?

The difference in the current results and our goals will dictate the necessary amount of change. But significant improvement results only from significant change. Significant change will require a paradigm shift from prior thinking and actions.

Maintenance Driven Vs. Harvest Driven Chart

The chart on the following pages compares the “Maintenance Driven Church” to the “Harvest Driven Church.”

This chart provides a wide range of numbers and concepts in comparing the worst case (current situation) to the target vision and goals. Once we define the long-term targets, we can set smaller short term goals as interim steps.

The only purpose of this chart is to be used in a positive way for discussion and to identify important related issues that should be addressed to more effectively reach our community.

This is a “straw man” chart, a beginning point. Everyone should add, change and delete items, providing their own numbers and percentages that define the **goals** aligned with their vision.

Effective goals are SMART: Specific, Measurable, Attainable, wRitten and Told.

Moving From a Maintenance Driven Church to a Harvest Driven Church



Maintenance Driven Church	Harvest Driven Church
<p>The Harvest: Fewer than 20% of the saints are actively involved in the core ministry and mission of the church:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Compassion and Care Ministry: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Attracting - Winning - Retaining and Making Disciples 	<p><u>60 - 75</u> % of saints are actively involved in some phase of the core ministry and mission of the church:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Compassion and Care Ministry: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Attracting - Winning - Retaining and Making Disciples
<p>Attracting the Harvest: The number of visitors is average or below. The average church has the same number of visitors each year equal to the total number in attendance on a Sunday morning. Example: 260 on Sunday morning equals 260 visitors each year, or 5 visitors (who need salvation) each week.</p>	<p>The number of visitors is 2 - 5 times the average for fast growing churches. Example: 260 average Sunday school attendance equals 520-1,300 visitors each year, or 10-25 each week</p> <p>The Outer Court Ministry of the saints is actively finding people with needs in their circle of influence, praying for them and ministering to their needs.</p>

Core Ministry Definition

I worked for an oil company for over 30 years. During the 1990s there were a number of layoffs and downsizing efforts. Many jobs were eliminated and outsourced to contractors. Key jobs that were never considered for elimination were in the company's **core business**. An employee was considered to be working in the core business of the company only if he had oil or an oil product on his hands; or he had his hands on something that was processing and refining oil products.

This applies to the core business of the church. Someone is involved in the **core business of the church only if they are involved in directly touching, processing and refining the only product of the Father's Business: SOULS** (Attracting, Winning and Retaining lost souls). The saint's only backslider insurance, is to be involved in the core business of the Kingdom, the Father's business. Through the years, I have seen ushers, choir members and others involved in the supporting ministries leave the church, but seldom anyone deeply involved in the core mission of touching lost souls. When someone is ministering to the needs of lost souls, it keeps them in fresh contact with the Spirit and the burden of the Lord.

The core ministry is the two arms of the church - the Prayer Ministry and the Compassion and Care Ministry. Refer to Chart F-1, "The Path to the Supernatural Through the Core Ministry of the Church", in Appendix 1 and Chart H-7, "The Core Ministry Vs. Supporting Ministries", in the Addendum Volume.

Is the harvest driven church described above reasonable for us to pursue with the outreach arm of our church? May we say "Yes" and use a similar target for our vision and goals. There are churches that have intentionally redirected their efforts and focus to a harvest driven church and have reversed the 20/80 statistic of involvement in the core ministry of the church. They are now approaching some of the numbers shown for a harvest driven church.

Core Ministry Definition (continued)

Many of our soul saving processes are broken and geared for harvests of the past. **Our outreach processes and organization need to be expanded to match the needs of the endtime harvest.**

“The standard to measure the harvest driven church is not the size of the congregation, building, missions offering, budget; not any other measures. It is the size of our harvest of lost souls. The true measure of the church is the number of disciples we have made.” Kendall Houts

It is the last of the last days. The time is now for great endtime revival. If we delay, the harvest will be over. The problems of the world are overwhelming. We must have supernatural help (gifts of the Spirit) and anointing (divine ability).

- What changes must we make to reap God’s promised endtime harvest?
- What changes must we make to be a part of the restoration of the church that is prophesied for the last days?

Note: Many of the statistics in the above agree with those from Kendall Houts Ministries. He and his team have worked with over 2,000 churches to improve their Visitor and New Converts Care Ministry.

Business corporations set goals and continuously measure results to track their progress and growth. If they are zealous in their temporal endeavors, should not we as children of light exceed that for issues of eternal life?

* * * * *

Jesus said: "The sons of this world are wiser in relation to their generation than the sons of light."

The children of this world whose ends and aims are bounded by the horizon of this world are more skilful in their working or temporal things than are the children of light in their noble toiling after the things of the eternal.

6. Church Growth and Measurement

Good management of any corporation requires setting goals and periodically comparing them to actual results. This measurement is probably the only motivator to pursue significant change.

- **If this is not done periodically, particularly in a large organization, the key decline indicators will go unnoticed until it is very difficult to reverse the trend. This is true also of the church.**
- **It is far easier to take corrective action from negative measurements than to ignore and suffer the negative consequences later.**
- **Reporting only good results and failing to apprise those affected of any negative trends compromises the organization's integrity. If this continues over time, there is a high risk for disastrous results.**

Companies that ignored these three key axioms enjoyed temporary false prosperity and accolades only to have their disastrous bankruptcy revealed to the world. We only need review the lightning-speed fall of the giant corporation, Enron. A few top executives ignored key principles of honest measurement, but millions suffered from the fall. This is merely an example to stress the paramount need for accurate measurement and reporting. The

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

more who have knowledge of the needed corrective action, the more who can work to improve the situation, thereby distributing more of the responsibility.

A large company may gross billions in revenue and employ thousands of employees yet eventually declare bankruptcy. Proper measurement with corrective action could have avoided or minimized this disaster.

In a small church, key growth factors are readily apparent to everyone present:

- Attendance increases or decreases by 10%.
- New visitors.
- Number of new converts and how many are retained or lost.
- Conditions of discouragement in people's lives.
- Those who miss service or quit coming.

There is a very subtle syndrome, particularly in a large organization, that distorts the picture of its health and that is that: "**Activity is equivalent to productivity.**" The only antidote is to measure results against goals.

The larger the church, the more difficult it is to distinguish between activity and productivity.

- **Activity** speaks to many visitors coming to church, possibly many experiencing the new birth (but with a high death rate of newborns).
- **Productivity** in a church means lives being changed as:
 - (1) Revival in the saints reflected by their increased activity in the harvest field.
 - (2) Evangelism of sinners, with a high retention of them growing into mature disciples of Jesus Christ.

We must redefine the term "**good church**", because unless there has been revival of a saint or evangelism of a sinner, the primary mission of the harvest driven church has not been realized. While

Church Growth and Measurement

there should be services when the primary theme is rejoicing, encouragement and a good feeling, the results should be increased revival and evangelism in the coming days.

A core value in the business world is: “Measurement is the key factor that drives change.” We get results from what we measure: (example: key measurement of lost souls saved and retained in the church for the past 12 and 24 months).

How much change must we make? That question can be answered by honestly measuring the difference between where we are presently and where we want to be in the future. If the margin is small, only a small amount of change is required. But a larger margin requires commensurate change.

This reflects corporate America in the 1990s. Companies realized that competition had moved to global markets and they must respond quickly to changing conditions. Not a matter of just improving; it was survival. Visibly apparent was the gap between companies’ current and future positions, requiring huge change.

The manual and automated processes, not the products were the target of the change. These processes had to be redesigned. Some improvement goals were 1,000% (ten times improvement -- breakthrough change). To achieve this, old processes must be abandoned and new redesigned ones put in place.

I participated in this with a company whose vision was to be ten times more productive in seven years. A part of this process included:

- Detailed review and analysis of the current processes (we thought we knew by heart).
- Going back to the basics and developing a mission statement, documenting our vision, goals, objectives, and values at the corporate level and down to the department level.
- New and different management styles that empowered and encouraged employees to make much larger contributions

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

than in the past.

- People forced out of their comfort zones.
- Significant pain and sacrifice of drastic changes.
- The new changes and processes being driven from the top of the organization in word and deed, “walking the talk by senior management.”
- Continuous improvement with measurements to determine and track the amount of progress.

All of this was driven not just for the sake of change, and survival, but to thrive in a changing world -- a borderless society, with global markets and competition. The factor of the unknown future forced companies to build processes that would respond to radical changing conditions in short periods of time.

Very interesting to me were the processes and approaches that were taken for companies to develop their mission, vision and goals. When asked where he got his material, one of the most successful management consultants responded that it was from the Bible.

If I closed my eyes in some of these business sessions, I would have thought I was in church. That is when it began to dawn on me that the business world was taking biblical principles to improve their people and business processes. And the church was possibly lagging behind with outreach ministry and other processes, that if significantly changed could create a much greater impact on our world.

As stated earlier, Jesus recognized disparity in the zeal and diligence of people in the business of the earthly kingdom compared to those of the eternal Kingdom: *“For the sons of this world are more prudent and wiser in relation to their own generation than are the sons of light”* (Luke 6:18). AMP

Measurement Reveals the Truth

The only thing that will drive a business corporation or a church to significant change is dissatisfaction with where they are and the results being produced. The only reality check is to measure specific things, and avoid using broad measures that mask the true picture.

What do we measure as a church? This answer should be clear as we examine where we are and where we want to be.

We budget, measure, account for and report very accurately and consistently our finances. If we are out of balance and money is missing, we diligently search for it and correct any procedures that may have created a loss.

Should we not also measure, account for and report accurately and consistently, the much more valuable products we are processing (souls), as well as the processes that:

- If not producing the desired results should be discarded and replaced?
- If improved, would result in more souls saved and disciplined?

We diligently and consistently produce and analyze financial statements comparing current year results to prior years. Should we not consider doing the same to account for a much more valuable product -- eternal souls. This should be done only to:

- Help identify areas of decline and needed corrective action.
- Help determine if we continue at the same level will our church significantly impact our community?

Some of the things we may consider measuring and reporting, include 3-5 year comparisons of:

- Average attendance for each church service.
- Average number of visitors (excluding out of town guests).
- How many visitors experience salvation (visitor to new convert ratio).

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

- How many converts become mature saints (new convert to disciple ratio).

How much change must we pursue? It all depends on the disparity between where we are and where we want to be (our vision) and how fast we plan to get there.

The One Key Measurement of the Father's Business

There are many valid metrics that provide important indicators and trends of the church's health and growth. But the supreme measurement is simply the increase in the **number of disciples**.

“The church exists for nothing else but to draw men to Christ and make them disciples. If they are not doing that, all the cathedrals, clergy, missions and sermons are simply a waste of time. God became Man for no other purpose.” (C. S. Lewis)

Refer to the following charts in the Addendum Volume:

- Chart I-2 provides some sample target church growth measurements and attainable goals.
- Chart I-3 displays how many visitors are needed to produce 100 disciples based on visitor and new convert retention.

Refer to Chart I-1, “The Measurement of the Father's Business”, on the following page.

Chart I-1

THE MEASUREMENT OF THE FATHER'S BUSINESS

THE RESULTS:

WHERE
DO
WE
LOSE
THEM
?

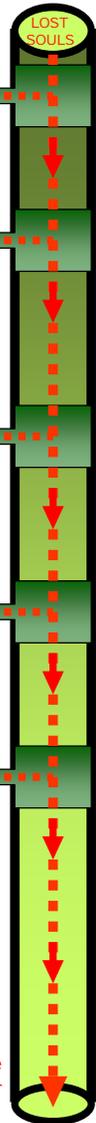
WHY
DO
WE
LOSE
THEM
?

WHAT
IS
THE
VALUE
OF
ONE
SOUL
?

HOW
MANY
MAKE
IT
?

DO
WE
CARE
ENOUGH
?

The standard to measure the church is the number of disciples that are added each year: >>>>> DISCIPLES



THE SOUL WINNING PROCESS:

• ATTRACTING

- 1. SINNER
 - In our personal harvest field

- 2. VISITOR
 - To our homes
 - To our church

• WINNING

- 3. CONVERTED
 - Believer (seeking)
 - Backslider

- 4. NEW CONVERT
 - Born Again

• RETAINING

- 5. SAINT
 - Faithful
 - (In Prayer, the Word, Church Attendance, Offerings, etc.)

• MAKING DISCIPLES

- 6. DISCIPLE
 - Soul Winner
 - (Carrying on the Ministry of Jesus)

THE SOLUTION: Soul winning processes based on biblical principles, with trained and dedicated: care team director, care team leaders and care team members.

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

Projecting Future Growth

A good measurement exercise is to project the approximate growth or decline of the church. This is based on factors of visitor to new convert ratio and new convert to disciple ratio. This also provides a good baseline to measure improvements in our outreach efforts. The following chart displays this concept.

How Many Visitors Does It Take Each Week to Add 40 Disciples to the Church in One Year?

Visitor Retention	New Convert Retention	Visitors Per Year	Visitors Per Week
2.5 %	80 %	2,000	40
	40 %	4,000	80
5 %	80 %	1,000	20
	40 %	2,000	40
10 %	80 %	500	10
	40 %	1,000	20
20 %	80 %	250	5
	40 %	500	10
33.3 %	80 %	150	3

Vision and Goals for Our Compassion and Care Ministry

We should create a Care Ministry process that:

- Matches our vision and goals and creates faith for the vision. If our goal is to have 20 new visitors each week we should have approximately 20 members on our Compassion and Care Team each week.
- Creates dissatisfaction and disappointment among the Care Team when the goal is not reached each week: e.g., a Care Team of 20 should be disappointed when there are only two or three visitors. They will be motivated to pray and work to increase the number of visitors.

Church Growth and Measurement

Statistics show that the annual number of visitors for an average church is equal to weekly Sunday morning attendance (e.g., a church with 500 in attendance on Sunday can expect 500 visitors in a year, approximately 10 visitors per week).

A church of 500 that wants to be faster growing will need to double or triple that goal to 1,000 or 1,500 visitors each year (20 - 30 per week). To effectively minister to that many visitors, we must have an equal number available on the Compassion and Care Team each week.

There is a law of God etched into the stone of eternity that declares that prayer stands alone at the very highest priority in God's economy and that it has no rival.

* * * * *

There is nothing like prayer that will bring explosive book of Acts revival and evangelism needed to reach our lost world – everything else pales in comparison to the power of prayer.

* * * * *

*We are made of flesh and blood and God is a spirit.
Prayer bridges that gap between flesh and spirit.*

7. Our Prayer for the Harvest

Oh LORD our Lord, how excellent is Thy name in all the earth -- there is none like You!

We pray for the world that You bled and died for -- that You loved with an everlasting love. We pray for world leaders to have wisdom to seek peace, with justice for all. We pray for our country, our president and our congressional leaders to have wisdom and unity to make the right decisions for our nation and world.

We pray for Israel and for peace in that ancient land. Events in Israel affect other nations. We pray for Jerusalem, because Your Word instructs us to, “pray for the peace of Jerusalem” -- the birthplace of the church. We pray for the resolution of conflict between Israel and the Palestinians. We pray for those involved in the conflict, and the world leaders seeking a solution for peace.

We pray for every nation experiencing the tragedy of war. With all the violence and turmoil, these nations need our prayers more than ever. We pray for the safety of our armed forces and others trying to maintain peace in these war-torn countries.

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

We pray for the victims of worldwide violence and war, for those wounded in body and in mind. We pray for the multitudes of refugees forced from their homes.

We pray for the peace of those separated by war and those bereaved for family members fallen in battle. We pray for the release of prisoners of war.

We pray against the dark forces of terrorism. We pray against the organizations and individuals who are attempting to wreak havoc and create fear. We bind demons and spirits of terrorism that would disrupt peace and hinder the work of the Gospel.

We are deeply aware of the tragic cycle of continuing violence around the world. We pray for the suffering, and we pray against those responsible for it. Let the peace of God flow through our churches to heal ancient grudges and bitter hatreds that have imprisoned people for many generations.

We pray for those living in famine-ravaged areas, for children and adults starving for natural and spiritual bread. We pray for social justice and the healing of crippling poverty affecting millions of people living in misery and hopelessness.

We pray for the children and orphans around the world who are homeless, hungry and hurting.

We pray for world peace. Dear Jesus, we pray for your peace to rule in our world:

- If there is to be peace in the world,
 there must be peace in the nations.
- If there is to be peace in the nations,
 there must be peace in the cities.
- If there is to be peace in the cities,
 there must be peace between neighbors.
- If there is to be peace between neighbors,
 there must be peace in the home.

Our Prayer for the Harvest

- If there is to be peace in the home,
there must be peace in the heart.

“May the peace of God that passes all understanding keep our hearts and minds through Christ Jesus” (Phil. 4:7).

We pray for physical and spiritual needs -- worldwide revival and evangelism. As surely as physical wars exist throughout the world, there are spiritual battles of greater proportions. **In Jesus’ name we bind every power of satan that would hinder revival and evangelism.**

Give us revival and evangelism in every region of the world:

- North and South America
- Central America and the Caribbean
- Africa
- Pacific
- Europe and the Middle East
- Asia

Grant us favor with government officials and people of these nations that we can effectively reach them with the Gospel.

We pray for the persecuted believers in North Korea, China, India, Vietnam, Indonesia, Pakistan, Malaysia, Sri Lanka and other places in the world. Give them strength and encouragement to endure and stand firm in their faith.

Let us be aware every day of the unfinished task and that time is expiring. Place us in the center of Your will to accomplish everything You intended us to accomplish in Your Kingdom. Grant us power and authority over satan and sickness.

We pray the darkness and deception of satan’s kingdom will be overwhelmed by the light of Your glorious Gospel. Prevent the power of the antichrist that would hinder the Gospel and Your

MOBILIZING THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH

Kingdom work. Above all, we pray for great endtime revival and evangelism where many laborers answer the call of the harvest.

We pray against apathy and the lukewarm spirit of the age that would dull our awareness of Your soon coming and a lost world that desperately needs You. Don't let us be satisfied with the usual, the routine, or the status quo. Let us be awake, vigilant, working and doing Your will. Help us to put on the whole armor of God, engaging in battle against the kingdom of darkness. Help us reach spiritual frontiers where we have never been before.

Dear God, let us see like You see. Heal us of our spiritual myopia, which causes our vision to be blurred and nearsighted. Open the windows of our minds, expand our thinking and let us see what You intended for us to see and do when You said: *“Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.”*

Thank You for the “burning bush” experiences when Your awesome manifested presence has touched our lives. But let us now become the burning bush -- set on fire with a passion driven by Your will.

When the last rays of light have faded on this final generation and Your great time clock of the ages has expired, let us be found pursuing Your business, with a sword in one hand and a sickle in the other, fighting in Your battle and working in Your harvest.

We humbly pray for these things. We pray because of the hope within and because we love You and lost souls throughout the world.

Jesus, we thank You today that Your light directs us, Your love surrounds us and Your power strengthens us.

Thank You for hearing and answering our prayer.

IV.

Appendices

Appendix 1 - Charts

Only a portion of the related charts are included here since the Addendum Volume contains the full size 8.5 x 11 copies of the PowerPoint charts for Volumes I, II, III, IV and V. This is published as a separate volume since:

- Many of these charts become less useful (distorted and hard to read) when they are reduced to a book size.
- Many charts are applicable to multiple volumes.
- Charts can be revised and distributed without reprinting volumes that refer to them.

The full color charts are available on CD in PowerPoint and Adobe Acrobat formats.

Refer to the following pages for these charts:

D-1 The Tabernacle Plan Model

E-3 Levels of Burden, Prayer and Anointing

F-1 The Path to the Supernatural Through the Core Ministry of the Church

F-7 What Hinders the Supernatural -- Flow To vs. Flow Through

G-6 Burden + Prayer + Care = Miracles

G-7 The Church is a Hospital

G-12 Bridging the Black Hole of No Return

G-15 Sinner to Disciple Process

G-22 Love is the Bridge Over Which Truth is Transported

G-23 Ministering to Natural and Spiritual Needs

G-24 Soul Winning and Spiritual Maturity Cycle

H-5 Outreach Strategy for the Four Prong Process

H-15 Mission / Vision / Goals / Values -- Definitions

J-9 Your Personal Harvest Field

J-23 Seven Principles of the Pursuit Ministry

J-24 Definition of Discipleship

J-25 Six Principles of Discipleship Ministry

APPENDICES

- J-27 One-On-One Mentor Enhances the Effectiveness of the Church Level Ministry
- J-28 Impact and Pursuit Ministry Team
- K-2 Soul Winning Process Organization Model
- K-17 Church Organization and Process Redesign
- M-1 Prophetic Time Clocks Point to Midnight
- X-1 Daily Prayer Agenda
- X-2 Pre-service Prayer Agenda
- X-2a Warfare Prayer of Binding and Loosing
- X-3 Prayer Agenda for Our Children and Parents
- X-4 Sample Prayer and Fasting Faith Promise Pledge Card
- X-5 Identifying and Greeting the Visitor
- X-6 Pastor or Care Ministry Leader's Greeting During the Service

Chart D-1

THE TABERNACLE PLAN

SUPER
NATURAL
HEAVENLY
IMMORTAL

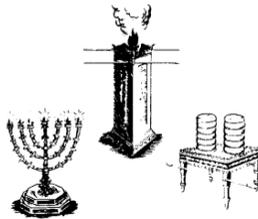


3. HOLY OF HOLIES (MOST HOLY PLACE)

----- BEYOND THE VEIL -----

SPIRIT
- GLORY OF
...GOD
- SPIRIT OF ..
...GOD TAKES
...OVER

NATURAL
EARTHLY
MORTAL



2. HOLY PLACE

SOUL
- WILL
- MIND
- EMOTIONS



BRAZEN LAVER
(PURITY)



BRAZEN ALTAR
(SACRIFICE)

1. OUTER COURT

BODY
- CARNAL
...MAN

AREA AROUND THE TABERNACLE

APPENDICES

Chart E-3

LEVELS OF BURDEN, PRAYER & ANOINTING

LEVELS OF BURDEN (VISION)	LEVELS OF PRAYER	LEVELS OF ANOINTING (DIVINE ABILITY)
0. NO BURDEN / VISION	0. PRAYERLESSNESS	0. NO ANOINTING
1. BURDEN FOR SELF (PERSONAL) (MY KINGDOM)	1. SURVIVAL PRAYER - SEEKING THE HANDS OF GOD - MAINTENANCE PRAYER (Maintaining Our Own Salvation)	1. PERSONAL ANOINTING BEGINS HERE
2. BURDEN FOR OTHERS (HIS KINGDOM)	2. REVIVAL PRAYER - SEEKING THE FACE OF GOD (Favor & Relationship) - RELATIONSHIP PRAYER - DOMINION PRAYER	2. PUBLIC ANOINTING SOUL WINNING MINISTRY BEGINS & INCREASES HERE
3. BURDEN OF THE LORD (Restoration of the Church to the book of Acts & beyond) (HIS KINGDOM)	3. REVIVAL PRAYER - SEEKING THE HEART OF GOD (Consumed with His Purpose) - RELATIONSHIP PRAYER - DOMINION PRAYER	3. PRIESTLY ANOINTING (DOUBLE PORTION) - INTENSE SOUL WINNING CONCERN & MINISTRY - USED IN THE GIFTS OF THE SPIRIT

Note: The above is a draft model to be used for teaching prayer and related concepts.
The horizontal lines in the above table are not meant to depict a precise concept.

Chart F-1

THE PATH TO DOMINION IN THE SUPERNATURAL
 Through the Core Ministry of the Church
The Only Hope For Reaching This Lost End-time Generation



PASSION BRINGS POWER

Born Again Believer

God's eternal purpose and will for every born-again believer is to fulfill the great commission to work in His harvest field reaching lost souls.

This is a SPIRITUAL WORK and will not be done with natural talents and giftings. This will almost always be against the natural man's desires, abilities and comfort zone.

This will always involve:

- His Will Vs Our Will (Not Our Choice but His)
- His Thinking Vs Our Thinking (His ways)
- His Emotions Vs Our Emotions (Deep sorrow for their suffering with a strong urge to help)

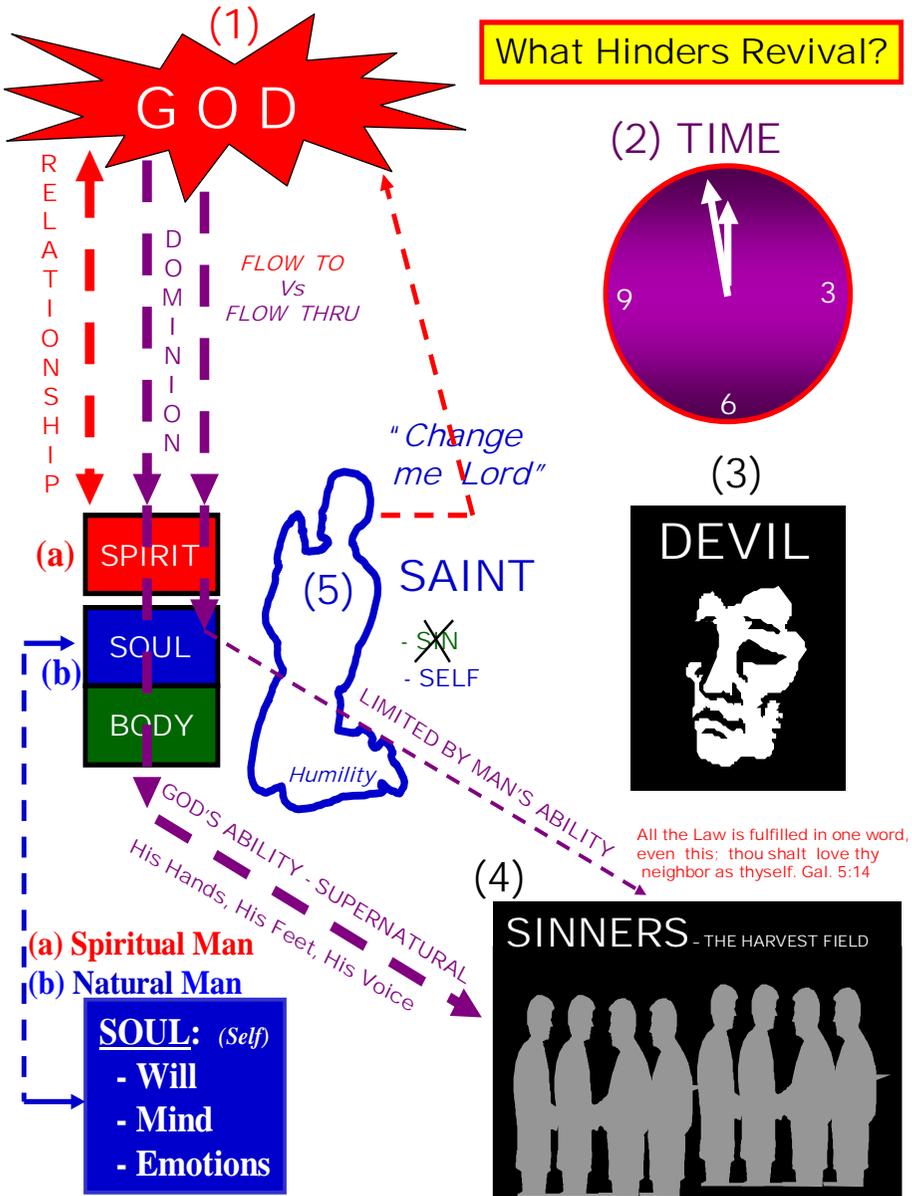
SPIRITUAL MAN		NATURAL MAN	
Son of God		Son of Man	
SPIRIT Supernatural Gifting Divine Ability Vs Man's Ability	SOUL - WILL - MIND - EMOTIONS Natural - Gifting - Ability - Talent	BODY THE FIVE SENSES	

Power

Zechariah 4:6-7 You will not succeed by your own strength, but by my Spirit. Obstacles as great as mountains will disappear before you. TEV

APPENDICES

Chart F-7



Evangelism - Beyond the Book of Acts
- The Path to the Supernatural

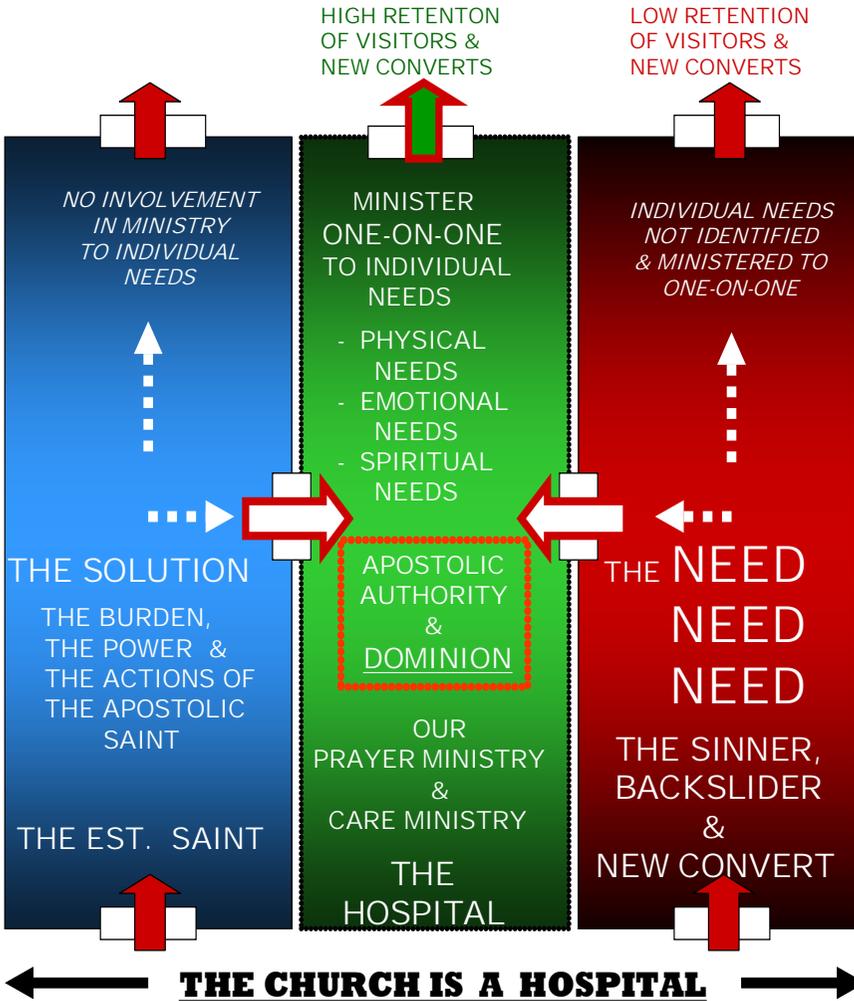
Chart G-6



WHEN THE *SOLUTION* MEETS THE *NEED* A MIRACLE OCCURS !

APPENDICES

Chart G-7

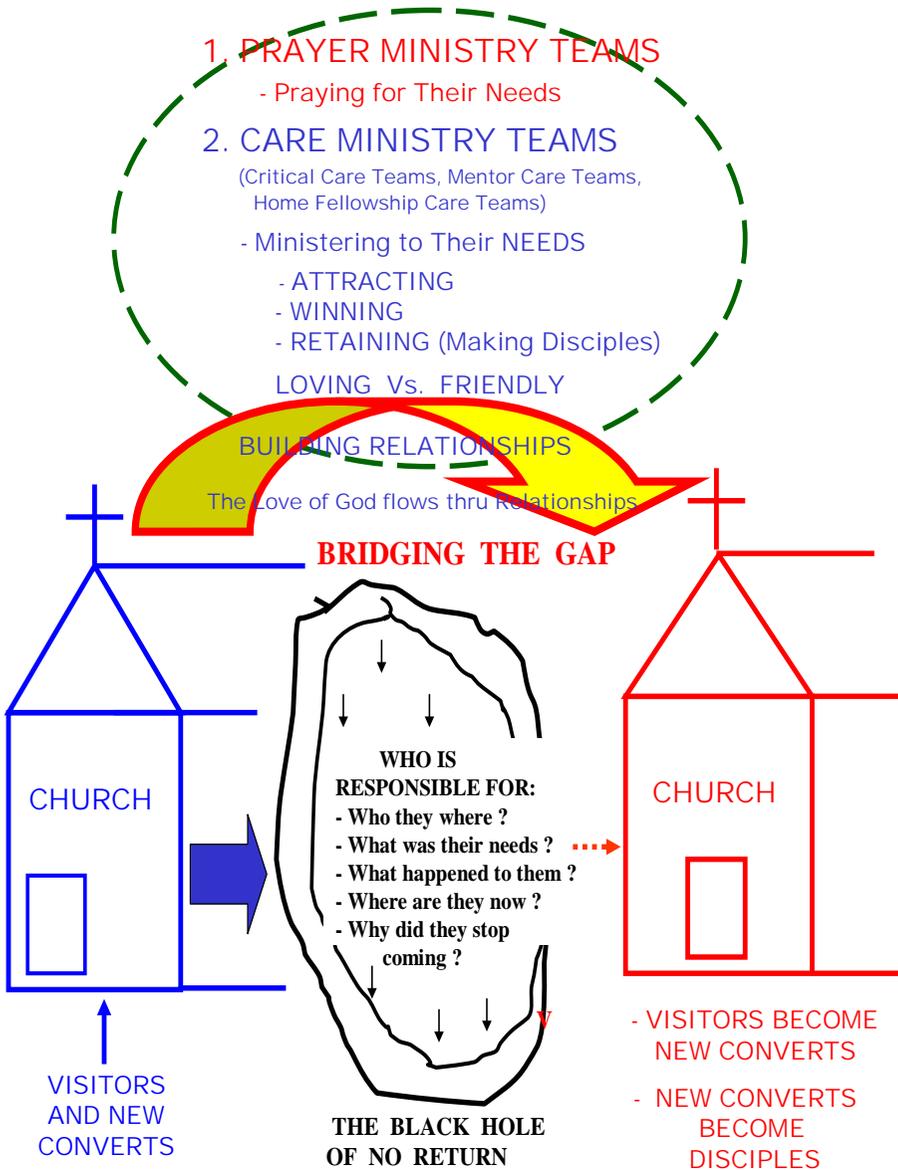


THE MISSION & CHALLENGE OF THE CHURCH & THE SAINTS IS TO OPEN THE DOORS OF OUR HOSPITAL A LITTLE WIDER BY MORE SAINTS GETTING INVOLVED IN FINDING, CARING FOR AND MINISTERING TO MORE OF THOSE THAT ARE MAIMED, HALT, BLIND, BROKENHEARTED, HURTING, IMPRISONED, LOST & HOPELESS:

- o PRAYER MINISTRY 100 % OF THE CHURCH INVOLVED
- o CARE MINISTRY ONE-ON-ONE MINISTRY TO THEIR NEEDS BY:
 - ATTRACTING 70 - 80 % OF THE SAINTS MINISTERING IN THEIR CIRCLE OF INFLUENCE
 - WINNING 10 - 20 % OF THE SAINTS MINISTERING TO THE NEEDS OF VISITORS
 - RETAINING 10 - 20 % OF THE SAINTS MINISTERING IN THE DISCIPLING AND ESTABLISHING OF NEW CONVERTS

Chart G-12

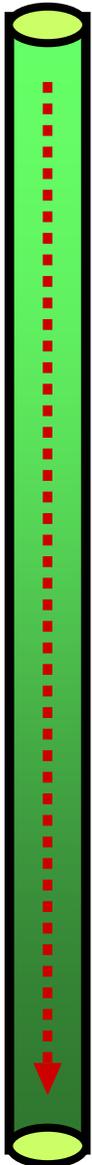
THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH PRAYER MINISTRY & CARE MINISTRY



APPENDICES

Chart G-15

**MINISTERING AT THE POINT OF NEED
STARTING WHERE THEY ARE**



- 1. SINNER
- Unchurched

- 2. CONVERTED
- Believer Seeking
- Backslider

- 3. NEW CONVERT
- Born Again

- 4. SAINT

- 5. DISCIPLE
- Soul Winner

MAN
**MINISTERING IN THE
OUTER COURT - (BODY)**
- PHYSICAL NEEDS (Sick,
Lonely, Discouraged, etc.)
- FOOD & FELLOWSHIP
- CAREERS
- FAMILY
- HOBBIES
- INTERESTS
- PRAYER

MAN & GOD
MINISTERING IN THE
INNER COURT - (SOUL)
- SPIRITUAL NEEDS
- HBS (Old Testament)
- HBS (New Testament)
- PRAYER

GOD
MINISTERING IN THE
HOLY OF HOLIES -
(SPIRIT)

Appendix 1 - Charts

Chart G-22

LOVE

Is the bridge over which truth is transported!

John 3:16 For **God so loved** the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Luke 10:27 Thou shalt **love the Lord thy God** with all thy heart, with all thy soul, with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and **thy neighbour as thyself**.

GOD'S SUPPLY:

- Truth
 - > Doctrine
 - Spirit
 - > Gift of the Holy Ghost
 - > Gifts of the Spirit
 - Wisdom
 - Knowledge
 - Faith
 - Healing
 - Miracles
 - Prophecy
 - Discerning of Spirits
 - Tongues
 - Interpretation of Tongues
- (1 Cor. 12:7-11)



MAN'S NEED:

- Salvation
- Healing
- Deliverance

GOD

>>>> God uses man to flow His love and compassion to those in need >>>>

MAN

2 Cor. 5:18 God hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation

Power is safe only in the hands of love!

The gifts of the Spirit flow through the **charity (love)** channel:

1 Cor. 13:2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and **have not charity, I am nothing.**
3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and **have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.**

APPENDICES

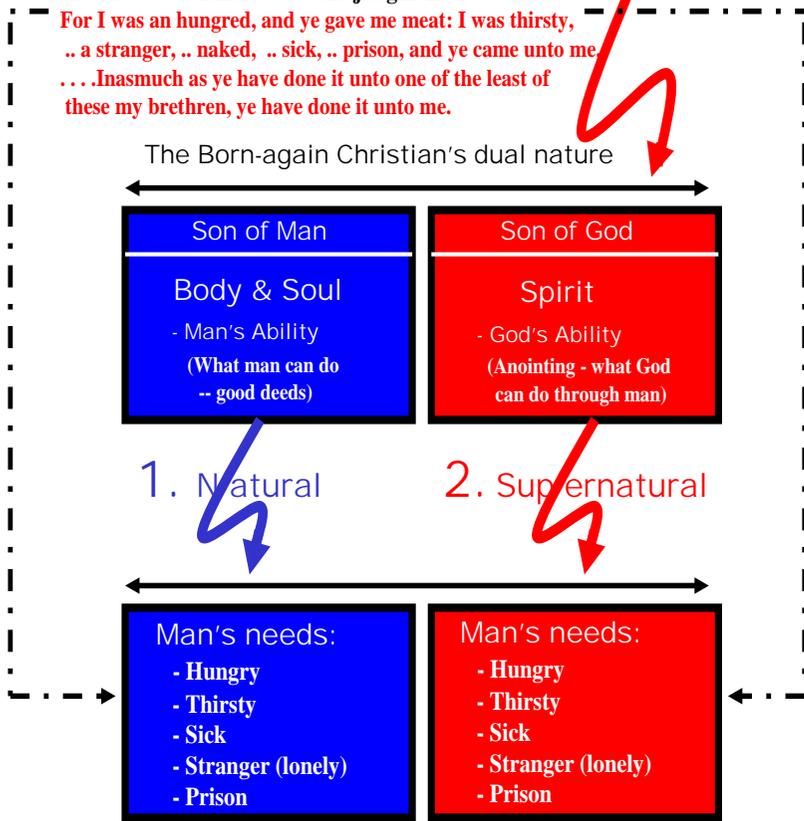
Chart G-23

THE ONLY WAY WE CAN LOVE GOD
 -- is to love one of His children (lost or saved).
 THE ONLY WAY TO DO SOMETHING FOR GOD
 -- is to do something for someone in need.
 THE ONLY WAY TO MEET GOD'S NEEDS
 -- is to meet the needs of one of His children.



Matt 25:34-40 Final test at the judgment

For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, .. a stranger, .. naked, .. sick, .. prison, and ye came unto me Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.



- (1) Building a relationship with someone in need by doing kind deeds, as a son of man. These good deeds (what we can do) begin to open up the channel of God's love and compassion in our lives for the second step.
- (2) God's supernatural power -- what God can do through us, as a son of God, to minister to their needs.

APPENDICES

Chart H-5



Chart H-15

TAKING OUR CHURCH TO THE NEXT LEVEL

KEY TERMS

MISSION STATEMENT is a powerful concise statement that expresses your sense of purpose and meaning in life. It acts as a governing constitution by which you evaluate decisions and choose behaviors. The mission of the church is twofold: 1. Reach the lost; 2. Perfect the Saints. Much of the second is fulfilled by involvement in the first.

VISION is a picture of what we want to be and do. Vision is seeing the end from the beginning. Vision is beginning with the end in mind! Our vision shapes our future! Everything is created twice: First as a mental thought and plan for desired results, second as the physical production of desired results.

GOALS are tasks and activities (What) we engage in to reach our Vision and fulfill our Mission. Effective goals are SMART: Specific, Measurable, Attainable, wRitten and Told. Vision without goals is fantasy! Goals without vision is drudgery! Measurements that are developed and tracked on how we are doing (like we do for fund raising), tell us when we are not meeting our goals and when adjustments should be made. (Plan the Work)

VALUES The foundational principles that you select and modify. You may decide to put the roof rafters and wall studs on 4ft. centers to save money. The consequences will be that your roof and walls will sag over time and your house will deteriorate. It will cost a lot more money to repair it, than if you had followed the foundational principles in the first place.

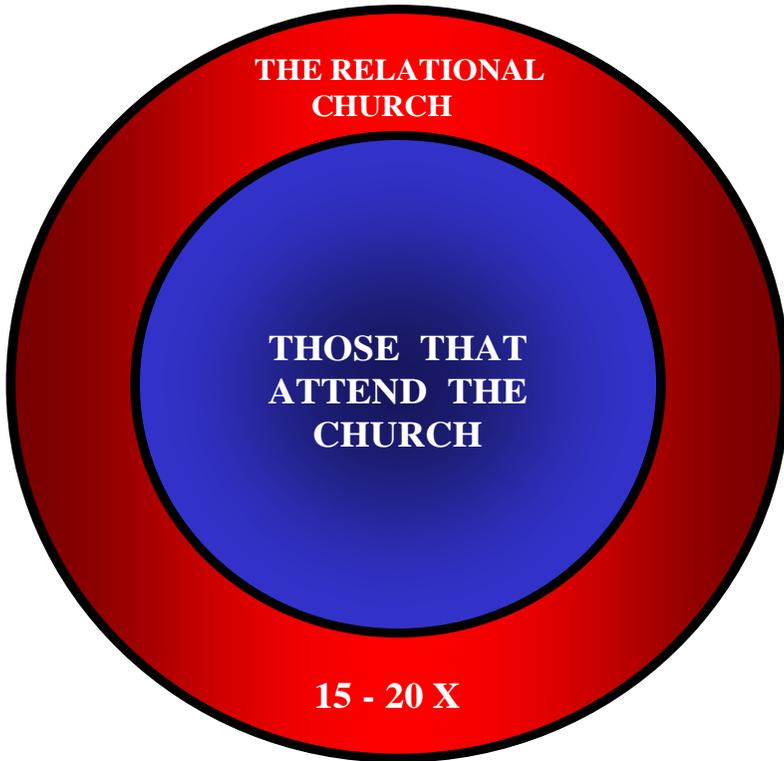
PROCESSES are a group of related tasks that will be carried out to accomplish the work (e.g. Teaching Home Bible Studies, Phone calls to Visitors, New Converts Care Ministry, etc.). (Work the Plan)

MEASUREMENTS are developed to track how we are doing (like we do for fund raising). They tell us when we are not meeting our goals and when adjustments should be made. We can't get better at what we do, if we don't evaluate our progress. Measure what is important (we always measure money).

APPENDICES

Chart J-9

YOUR PERSONAL HARVEST FIELD



- EVERYONE HAS 15-20 PEOPLE IN THEIR CIRCLE OF INFLUENCE.
- AT ANY ONE TIME THERE ARE AT LEAST 2-3 PEOPLE WITH NEEDS.
- A SELF-CONFESSED NEED IS THE OPEN DOOR FOR SOUL WINNING.

Chart J-23

CARE MINISTRY - PURSUIT MINISTRY

SEVEN PRINCIPLES OF THE PURSUIT MINISTRY:

- 1. STRANGERS CONTACTING STRANGERS IS NOT PERSONAL. THE LAST TIME A VISITOR IS CONTACTED BY A STRANGER IS THE FIRST SUNDAY THEY ATTEND. CARE TEAM MEMBERS START A RELATIONSHIP WITH THE VISITOR AND FIND OUT THEIR NEEDS THE VERY FIRST SERVICE.**
- 2. THE FIRST SERVICE YOU MUST “EARN THE RIGHT” FOR ONGOING CONTACT MINISTRY.**
- 3. PURSUIT MINISTRY MUST MAKE “DEPOSITS OF LOVE” TO MOTIVATE THE VISITOR TO RETURN. THE KEY TO THE PURSUIT MINISTRY IS THEIR NEED AND OUR CONCERN AND PRAYER.**
- 4. PURSUIT MINISTRY IS PART OF THE ONE-ON-ONE PERSONAL DISCIPLESHIP PROCESS.**
- 5. A HOME FACE-TO-FACE CONNECTION BY A FRIEND PRODUCES A HIGH IMPACT DEPOSIT OF LOVE THAT MOTIVATES THEM TO RETURN.**
- 6. THE “DEPOSITS OF LOVE” MADE DURING THE FIRST SERVICE WILL LOSE THEIR IMPACT WITHOUT CONTINUED CONSISTENT DEMONSTRATION OF AUTHENTIC CARE.**
- 7. THE PURSUIT MINISTRY IS 83% LESS EFFECTIVE IF STAFF DRIVEN. PEOPLE ARE NOT LOOKING FOR A PROFESSIONAL APPROACH, BUT A PERSONAL FRIEND THAT WILL CARE FOR THEM AND PRAY FOR THEIR NEEDS.**

Chart J-24

CARE MINISTRY DISCIPLESHIP PROCESS

DEFINITION OF DISCIPLESHIP

THE MENTAL AND SPIRITUAL PROCESS THAT PEOPLE JOURNEY FROM THE DECISION TO ATTEND YOUR CHURCH TO THE POSITION OF OWNERSHIP OF YOUR CHURCH.

OWNERSHIP IS THE IDENTIFICATION WITH YOU AND YOUR CHURCH TO THE EXTENT PEOPLE INVEST THEIR TWO MOST PRECIOUS COMMODITIES INTO THE MINISTRY: **TIME AND MONEY**

WITHOUT AN EFFECTIVE STRUCTURED ASSIMILATION PROCESS, THERE WILL BE TWO NEGATIVE RESULTS:

1. PEOPLE ATTEND YOUR CHURCH UP TO 4-6 MONTHS, THEN LEAVE.
2. PEOPLE NEVER BECOME PART OF THE CHURCH. THEY STOP IN THE MIDDLE OF THE DISCIPLESHIP PROCESS AND BECOME CHURCH ATTENDEES WITH INCONSISTENT ATTENDANCE AND GIVING.

Chart J-25

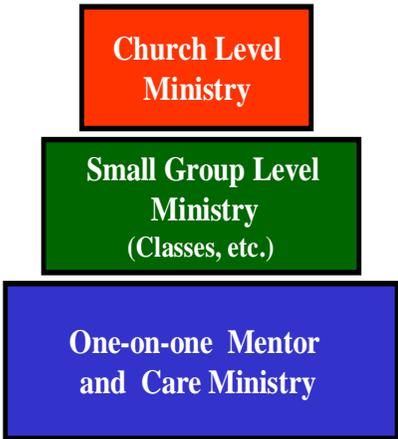
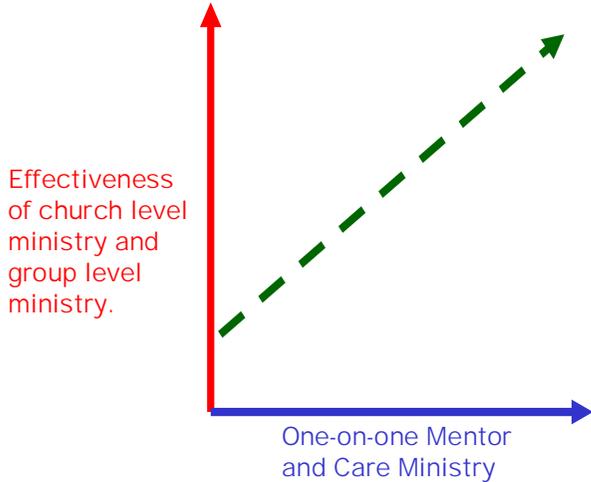
SIX PRINCIPLES OF THE DISCIPLESHIP MINISTRY MODEL

- 1. LOVE BONDS PEOPLE TO CHURCH – RELATIONAL BONDING, NOT DENOMINATIONAL AFFILIATION.**
2. RELATIONSHIPS ARE THE ONLY RESOURCE THE CHURCH HAS TO COMMUNICATE THE LOVE OF GOD.
- 3. DISCIPLESHIP MUST BEGIN THE FIRST SUNDAY THE VISITOR ATTENDS, WITH TRAINED MEMBERS EFFECTIVELY COMMUNICATING GOD'S LOVE.**
4. VISITORS MUST HAVE A "RELATIONAL BRIDGE" BETWEEN CHURCH ATTENDANCE AND SMALL GROUP RELATIONSHIPS, MENTORS ASSIGNED, HOME FELLOWSHIP GROUPS.
- 5. WEEKS 2-4 IS THE "VALLEY OF DECISION" FOR VISITORS TO DECIDE IF THIS CHURCH IS THE ONE THAT CAN MEET THEIR NEEDS.**
6. WITHIN THE FIRST MONTH, THE RETURNING VISITOR SHOULD BE ABLE TO MEET WITH THE PASTOR INDIVIDUALLY OR IN A GROUP WITH OTHER POTENTIAL NEW MEMBERS.

APPENDICES

Chart J-27

CHURCH LEVEL MINISTRY BECOMES MORE EFFECTIVE WITH ONE-ON-ONE MENTOR AND CARE MINISTRY TEAMS



The base of most churches is built with family members and their friends, because this one-on-one support need is already in place.

If we are to bring new people into the church that survive and become disciples, then we must create an environment that includes them and makes them feel like family. They must have friends and fellowship to survive.

One of the most effective ways to do this is with a one-on-one ministry that complements and makes the church level and group level ministries more effective. This ministry begins with the guest's first visit to church.

Church growth often stagnates when family and friend contacts are exhausted.

Chart J-28

CARE MINISTRY TEAMS

1. TEAM ONE – WEEK ONE VISITORS

MINISTER TO THEM FOR 4-5 WEEKS

1.1 WEEK ONE – IMPACT MINISTRY

(VISITOR'S FIRST SERVICE)

- SIT WITH THE VISITOR IN CHURCH WHEN APPROPRIATE
- ASK IF THERE IS A NEED YOU CAN PRAY WITH THEM ABOUT BEFORE THEY LEAVE
- PRAY FOR THEIR NEEDS
- BEGIN TO BUILD A RELATIONSHIP

1.2 WEEK ONE – PURSUIT MINISTRY

MAKE 2-4 DEPOSITS OF LOVE

(DEPENDING ON THE EXPRESSION OF THEIR NEEDS)

EXAMPLE: COOKIES, PHONE CALL (PRAYER FOR NEEDS), LETTER (PRAYING FOR YOU), HOME VISIT (PRAY WITH THEM), CALL TO PICK UP FOR CHURCH, OR MEET THEM AT CHURCH, ETC. (PRAY FOR THEIR NEEDS)

1.3 NEXT 4-5 WEEKS – PURSUIT MINISTRY

CONTINUED FOLLOW-UP

(1-2 TOUCHES EACH WEEK)

EXAMPLE: PHONE CALL, MEET FOR LUNCH, MEET AT CHURCH, HOME VISITS, REFER TO THEIR NEEDS AND OUR PRAYER FOR THEIR NEEDS

2. TEAM TWO - WEEK 2 VISITORS

3. TEAM THREE - WEEK 3 VISITORS

4. TEAM FOUR - WEEK 4 VISITORS

5. TEAM FIVE - WEEK 5 VISITORS (IF 5 TEAMS)

START OVER WITH TEAM ONE



APPENDICES

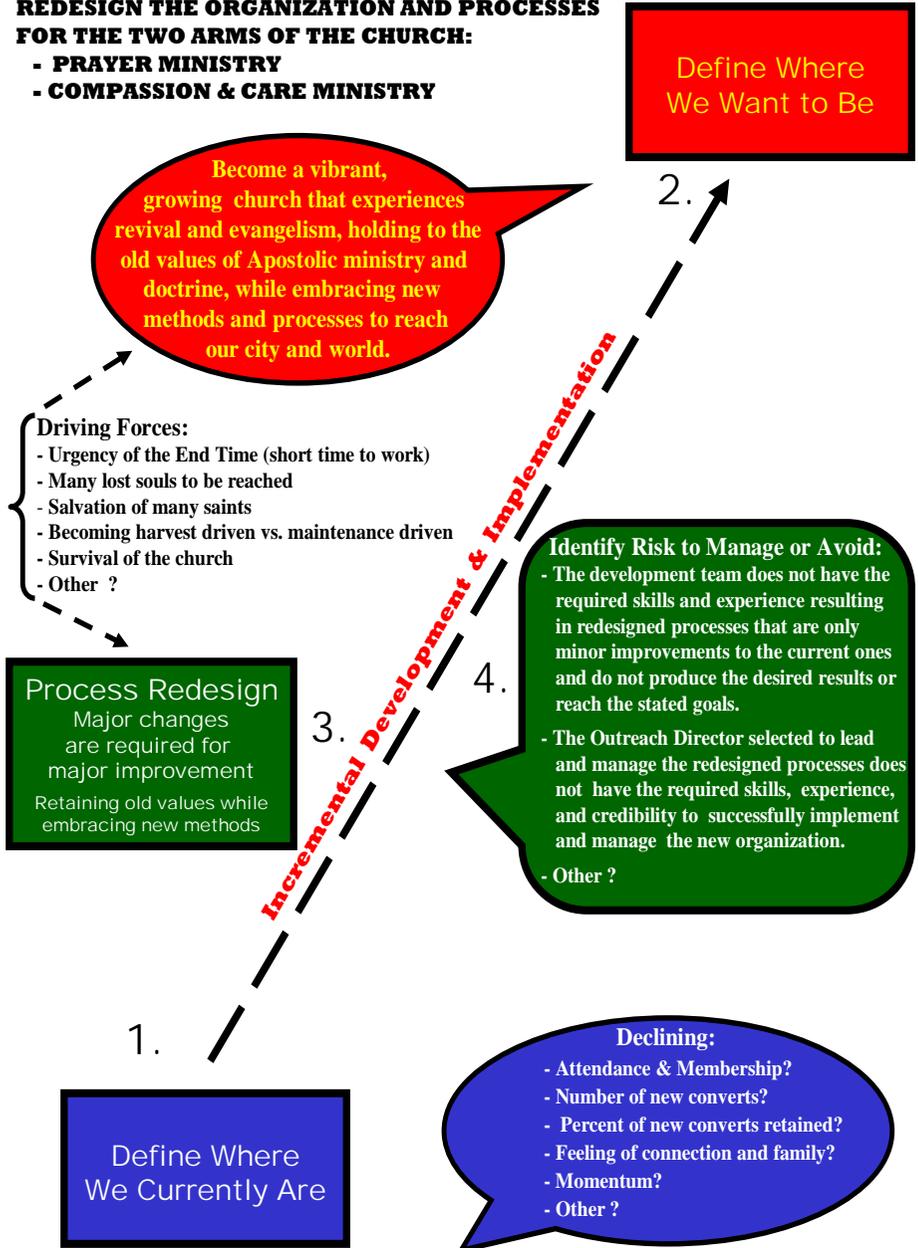
Chart K-2



Chart K-17

REDESIGN THE ORGANIZATION AND PROCESSES FOR THE TWO ARMS OF THE CHURCH:

- PRAYER MINISTRY
- COMPASSION & CARE MINISTRY



APPENDICES

Chart M-1

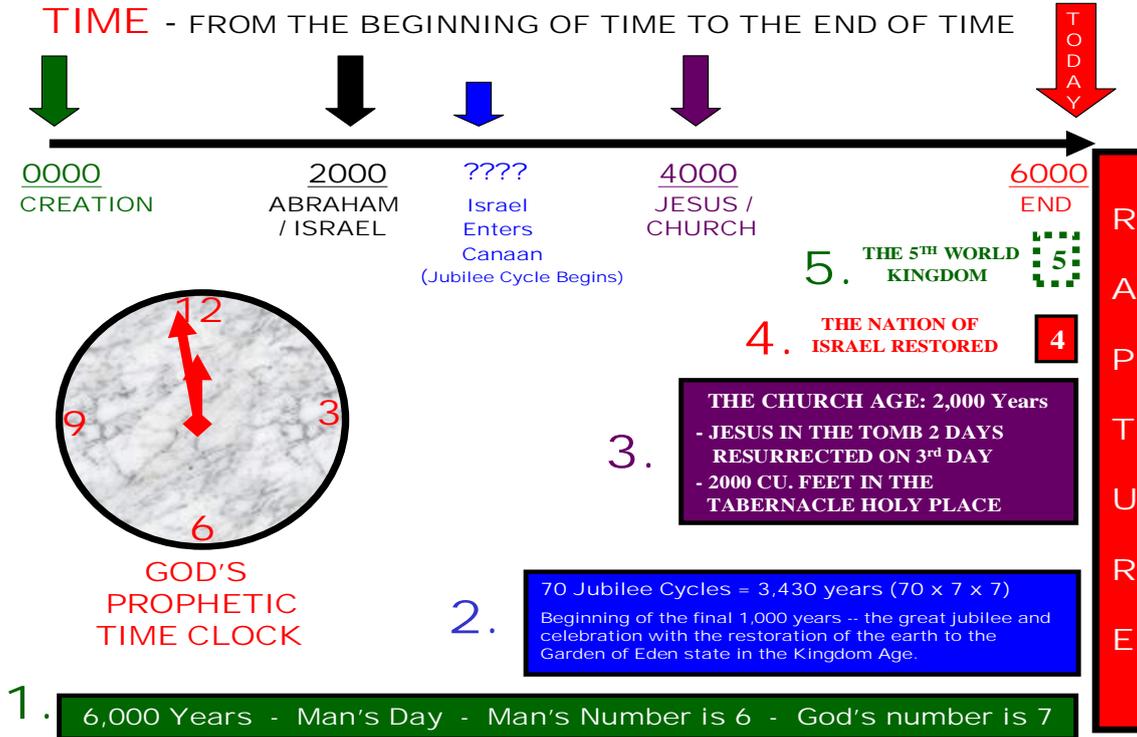


Chart X-1

Daily Prayer Agenda

Saints Praying For Revival and Evangelism in the Church

1. Pray for a renewal of Revival Prayer, Fasting and Sacrifice in our church that will bring **restoration** to the church. *Mark 16:20* “ . . . *the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following.*”
2. Pray that we would understand the **urgency of the hour**, and that God would give us an understanding of the times. How much time do we have left, and what does He want us to do with that time?
3. Pray that laborers would be sent into the harvest. We are in the last days -- the last harvest. **Jesus is coming soon!**
4. Pray that our church’s outreach efforts will be greatly increased:
 - ✓ Revival of the love of God -- return to our first love.
 - ✓ Go beyond being the friendliest church to being the most loving church (friendly is easy, love is sacrifice).
 - ✓ Involvement by every saint -- “**Everyone a Minister.**”
 - ✓ Visitors and new converts ministered to, one-on-one.
 - ✓ For many souls to be delivered, saved and healed.
 - ✓ Assure that new converts are accepted into our fellowship, mentored by mature saints, **cared for**, and established as workers in the church.
5. Pray for a “Revival of Obedience” in our life:
 - ✓ To avoid sins of the flesh and sins of the spirit.
 - ✓ To do **His perfect will** - “*Lord what will thou have me to do?*”

APPENDICES

Chart X-1

Daily Prayer Agenda *(continued)*

6. Pray **spiritual warfare prayers** and **intercessory prayers** to destroy spiritual blindness and the strongholds of satan that keep the lost from coming to God and being saved.
7. Pray for our Pastor, and church leaders.
 - ✓ Pray for wisdom, knowledge, direction and anointing to lead us.
 - ✓ Pray that God would raise up more spiritual leaders to help our pastors.
8. Pray for the peace of our church so that problems will not divert us from pursuing the mission of the church -- “Seeking and Saving the Lost.”
9. Pray for our home and foreign missionaries.
10. Pray for the anointing of God on all of our efforts:
(anointing is **divine ability** vs. human ability).

Chart X-2

Pre-Service Prayer Agenda

Focused Prayer Requests for This Service:

1. Atmosphere of love, unity, thanksgiving, praise and worship.
2. Conviction of the sinner.
3. Anointing of the minister and saints (divine ability).
Anointing of our ears to hear what the Spirit is saying to the church and to us as individuals.
4. Unity -- One Mind -- One Accord:
 - ✓ In unity with the Holy Spirit.
 - ✓ In unity with our leaders.
 - ✓ In unity with one another.
5. God's Spirit to be present to meet every physical and spiritual need.
6. Gifts of the Spirit operating in our service.
7. Pray for every church in our city (all denominations).
Pray that God's Spirit would fall in their midst and they would be led by the Spirit.
8. Pray for all churches and missions around the world.

Chart X-2a

Warfare Prayer of Binding and Loosing:

Use the authority of **Jesus** name to bind evil spirits and release the Holy Spirit

BIND THE SPIRIT OF:	LOOSE THE SPIRIT OF:
× FEAR (doubt, anxiety, stress)	✓ LOVE, POWER, SOUND MIND
× DISUNITY (confusion, contentious)	✓ UNITY
× JEALOUSY (hate, anger, cruelty, revenge, strife)	✓ LOVE OF GOD
× ERROR (unteachable, false doctrines, contentious)	✓ SPIRIT OF TRUTH
× HEAVINESS (sorrow, depression, hurts, despair)	✓ COMFORTER, GARMENT OF PRAISE
× DECEPTION (seducing spirits)	✓ TRUTH
× ANTI-CHRIST (humanism, heresies)	✓ SPIRIT OF CHRIST
× BONDAGE (fears, addictions, sin)	✓ LIBERTY
× PRIDE (rebellion, arrogance)	✓ HUMBLE / CONTRITE SPIRIT
× INFIRMITY (cancer, oppression, illness)	✓ SPIRIT OF LIFE / GIFTS OF HEALING

Exhibit X-3

Prayer Agenda for Our Children and Parents

Prayer for Our Children:

1. Find God's will for their lives.
2. Remember and honor the heritage of truth and faith handed down to them by previous generations and then be diligent to teach it to their children.
3. Realize early in life that Jesus Christ is the only source and meaning in life, and to put Him first in their life.
4. Learn to trust God and depend on Him in difficult times and trial.
5. Choose the right life-long companion.
6. Choose the right career. Find a job that will allow them to make a good living but not interfere with being faithful to God's house and work.
7. Plead the blood of Jesus for their protection from the evils and temptations of the world.
8. Plead the blood of Jesus for their protection from sickness and disease.
9. Plead the blood of Jesus for their protection from harm and danger.
10. Pray that whatever they do, they will be motivated to work and serve in the Kingdom of God.

APPENDICES

Exhibit X-3

Prayer Agenda for Our Children and Parents

(continued)

Prayer for the Parents:

Another focus of this prayer group will be parents praying for one another that we will:

1. Have godly wisdom to help lead and guide our children through this critical era of their lives.
2. Know how much to hold on and how much to let go, as our children move out of the arena of adolescence and into the arena of adult responsibilities.
3. React to our children's problems through earnest prayer. But more important be proactive and pray for future decisions and issues before they become problems and pitfalls.
4. Successfully pass on the torch of truth to our children.
5. Be a support group to one another and bear one another's burden.

Chart X-4

Sample Prayer and Fasting Pledge

Prayer and Fasting Faith Promise Pledge:

By faith I pledge a sacrifice offering of prayer and fasting:

Hours of Prayer Each Week: _____

Days of Fasting Each Month: _____

From Date: _____ to Date: _____

“The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much”

Sample Prayer and Fasting Offering Card

Prayer and Fasting Sacrifice Offering:

Check One: For the Week ____ or, for the Month ____

My sacrifice offering of Prayer: _____ (Hours)

My sacrifice offering of Fasting: _____ (Days)

“This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting”

APPENDICES

Chart X-5

1. Identifying and Greeting the Visitor

The following is a sample dialogue to use if the Care Team member does not recognize the person: “*Hi, my name is _____, what’s your name? How long have you been attending?*” This is better than asking if this is their first time, since they may have been coming for a while and we haven’t met them. If this is their first visit a sample response is, “*Oh, this is your first Sunday with us, let me show you our church facilities, (nursery, Sunday school, restrooms, etc.).*”

2. Discovering the Visitor’s Need

“*If God would do a miracle for you today, what would you want Him to do for you?*” (If they mentioned some other needs in your conversation about work, family, etc.), then ask: “*Would it be all right if we prayed right now? I believe the Lord answers prayer, and I know the Lord cares about you and your needs.*”

This is probably best done at the end of the service after they have had a chance to feel the presence of God and the love of God. However, in some cases the opportunity may present itself before the service in our conversation with them.

3. Other Prompting Questions

Other leading questions to get the visitor to talk about themselves and for us to find out about them include:

- Do you know anyone here?
- How did you find out about our church?
- How long have you lived in (city)?
- Ask about their jobs, hobbies, children, grandchildren, etc., as appropriate.

The less talking we do and the more they talk about themselves, the quicker we can make them feel comfortable and begin to build a relationship with them.

Chart X-6

Pastor or Care Ministry Leader's Greeting During the Service

Sincerely communicate to the visitor of your conviction that they are in your service by divine appointment because you and the church have been praying for them. They come with needs. We believe God answers prayer. The open door to reach them is through their need and God answering our prayers. The key element of our public welcome to them should always be their need and our prayer team. The following is a sample visitor welcome address:

“We want to welcome all the first time visitors that are with us today. We don't believe it's by accident, but by appointment, that you're here. You see, have we prayed for you to be here today, and we believe God brought you because He has a miracle for you, and He wants meet your needs.

(Hold up prayer request card). You can assist us by filling out a prayer request card. We have prayer teams and they will begin to pray for your needs. We want you to know you're not alone any longer with your needs and problems. We're standing with you in your needs.

If you have not already received a prayer request card, please raise your hand. At the close of the service someone on our Care Team will pick up your prayer request. Let's give all of our visitors a big (church name) welcome.

We also appreciate all of our church family who are here today. You are the most loving and caring church I've ever seen. So, guests don't be surprised at the love and care you'll receive from our members. Don't be surprised if someone asks you home for Sunday dinner.”

Appendix 2 - Addendum Volume Chart Reference

Refer to the Addendum Volume for the charts related to the following subjects:

Primary Subject Index for: “Soul Winning / Working in His Kingdom”

- G-1 Biblical Principles Plus Soul Winning Processes
- G-2 Outreach Ministry Vs. Program
- G-3 The Two Purposes of the Church
- G-4 The Two Arms of the Church
- G-5 Led By the Spirit Into the Harvest Field
- G-6 Burden + Prayer + Care = Miracles
- G-7 The Church is a Hospital
- G-8 The Spiritual Soul Winning Model
- G-9 The Vine and the Branch
- G-10 Passion and Compassion is the Path to Dominion
- G-11 Partnership with God Model
- G-12 Bridging the Black Hole of No Return
- G-13 Fivefold Ministry Focus
- G-14 Preparing For and Retaining the Harvest
- G-16 Soul Winning Through Prayer and Care
- G-17 Doers of the Word and Doers of the Work
- G-18 Soul Winning Life Cycle
- G-19 Basic Foundational Soul Winning Principles
- G-20 I Am a Son of God!
- G-21 The Cost to Become a Disciple
- G-22 Love -- The Bridge Over Which Truth is Transported
- G-23 Ministering to Natural Needs and Spiritual Needs
- G-23a The Final Test at Judgment
- G-24 Soul Winning and Spiritual Maturity Cycle
- G-25 Only One Commandment and One Question at Judgment
- G-26 Love -- Definition (Compassion and Care)
- G-27 Loving God is Loving People

APPENDICES

Alternate Subject Index for: “Soul Winning / Working in His Kingdom”

- A-1 A Balanced Relationship with God
- A-2 God and Man Relationship Model
- A-8 Relationship, Restoration and Time
- B-6 Restoration - Vision
- B-7 Relationship, Revelation, Restoration and Revival
- C-5 Expanding Our Relationship and Dominion Role
- C-15 Charity -- the Bridge to Spiritual Growth
- C-16 Man and Plant Life Cycle and Balance
- C-17 Spiritual Growth Life Cycle and Balance
- E-3 Levels of Burden, Prayer and Anointing
- E-4 Prayer and Soul Winning
- F-2 The Supernatural -- Cycles of Passion and Compassion
- H-9 The Purpose of the Church
- H-10 Mission Statement Example
- K-1 Soul Winning Process Model
- K-2 Soul Winning Process Model
- K-2a The Problem Identified
- K-2b Revival & Evangelism Through the Two Arms of the Church
- K-2c The Purpose of the Five-fold Ministry
- K-3 Mobilizing Prayer and Care Ministry Teams
- K-8 SWAT Team -- the Homeless and Hospitals
- K-11 Soul Winning Processes
- K-12 Strategy for Working in the Last Harvest
- L-4 Moving Toward a Harvest Driven Church

***Primary Subject Index for:
“Compassion and Care Ministry”***

- J-1 Mobilizing the Two Arms of the Church
- J-2 Prayer Ministry / Care Ministry
- J-3 The Purpose of the Compassion and Care Ministry
- J-4 God Needs My Availability Vs. My Ability
- J-5 The Back Door of the Prayer Room is the Front Door of the Care Room
- J-6 Church Growth Factors
- J-7 The Source of New Converts
- J-8 How Do We Get More Visitors?
- J-9 Your Personal Harvest Field
- J-10 Find a Need and Fill It! Find a Hurt and Heal It!
- J-11 The Needs Fulfillment Ministry
- J-12 The Harvest is the Visitor
- J-13 The Ministry of the Believer
- J-14 Vision of the Care Ministry
- J-15 Values of the Care Ministry
- J-16 Seven Fold Vision of the Visitor
- J-17 Seven Conditions of the Visitor
- J-18 The Three Needs of the Visitor
- J-19 Care Ministry Processes
- J-20 How to Close the Back Door
- J-21 Minimum Follow-Up Requirements
- J-22 Care Ministry -- Phase 1 (Care Teams) and Phase 2 (Mentors)
- J-23 Seven Principles of the Pursuit Ministry
- J-24 Definition of Discipleship
- J-25 Six Principles of Discipleship Ministry
- J-26 Visitor and New Convert Support Needs
- J-27 One-On-One Mentor Enhances the Effectiveness of the Church Level Ministry
- J-28 Impact and Pursuit Ministry Team
- J-29 Discipleship -- Weeks 6-52
- J-30 Care Teams and Prayer Teams -- Four Week Cycle
- J-31 Care Teams and Prayer Teams -- Five Week Cycle
- J-32 Care Ministry Support Teams

APPENDICES

Primary Subject Index for: “Compassion and Care Ministry” (continued)

- J-33 Getting the Care Ministry Started
- J-34 Compassion (See and Feel) - Care (Touch and Heal)
- J-35 Breakthrough Personal Evangelism -- A + B + C

***Alternate Subject Index for:
“Compassion and Care Ministry”***

- A-1 A Balanced Relationship with God
- C-5 Expanding Our Relationship and Dominion Role
- F-2 The Supernatural -- Cycles of Passion and Compassion
- H-4 The Harvest Driven Church
- H-5 The Four Prong Process
- I-6 The Acts Model for Church Growth
- I-7 The Three R’s of Revival
- K-1 Soul Winning Process Model (view 1)
- K-2 Soul Winning Process Model (view 2)
- K-2a The Problem Identified
- K-3 Mobilizing Prayer and Care Ministry Teams
- K-8 SWAT Team -- The Homeless and Hospitals
- K-11 Soul Winning Processes
- K-12 Strategy for Working in the Harvest
- K-13 Principles, Processes, Teams, Responsibility and Training
- L-4 Moving Toward a Harvest Driven Church

Note: Refer to additional charts in the Addendum Volume for the following additional related subjects:

- E - Prayer Ministry
- H - Mission / Vision / Goal of the Church
- I - Church Growth / Measurement
- K - Evangelism / Outreach Organization and Teams
- L - Moving Toward a Harvest Driven Church

Appendix 3 - Notes

Introduction

(1) *Daily World Deaths*, www.Able2know.com.

Section I

Chapter 1

- (1) The Wycliffe Bible Commentary, Electronic Database, Copyright © 1962 by Moody Press.
- (2) *The Worth of a Human Soul*, www.foreverfamilies.net, Jennifer Crockett.
- (3) Adam Clarke's Commentary, Electronic Database, Copyright © 1996, 2003, 2005, 2006 by Biblesoft, Inc. All rights reserved.
- (4) Matthew Henry's Commentary on the whole Bible, PC Study Bible Formatted Electronic Database, Copyright © 2006 by Biblesoft, Inc. All rights reserved.
- (5) The Herald of Holiness, November 23, 1921, C. Warren Jones.
- (6) *What the Church Needs Most*, Christianity Today, April 9, 1965.
- (7) *Revivals, Their Laws and Leaders*, James Burns, 1909, pg. 50.
- (8) *It's Revival We Need*, Raptureready.com, Revival and Evangelism, Section 3, Chapter 1, C. William Fisher, 1966).
- (9) *It's Revival We Need*, Raptureready.com, Revival and Evangelism, Section 3, Chapter 4, C. William Fisher, 1966.

APPENDICES

Chapter 2

- (1) Barnes' Notes, Electronic Database, Copyright © 1997, 2003, 2005, 2006 by Biblesoft, Inc. All rights reserved.
- (2) Matthew Henry's Commentary on the whole Bible, PC Study Bible Formatted Electronic Database, Copyright © 2006 by Biblesoft, Inc. All rights reserved.
- (3) The Biblical Illustrator, Electronic Database, Copyright © 2002, 2003, 2006 Ages Software, Inc., and Biblesoft, Inc. All rights reserved.
- (4) Ray Boltz, song: *Thank You for Giving to the Lord*, Copyright © 1988 Gaither Music/ASCAP. All rights reserved.

Chapter 3

- (1) William Cowper, Lowell Mason, song: *There Is a Fountain Filled with Blood*, Sing Unto The Lord, hymnal, Copyright © Word Aflame Press, 1978, pg. 211.

Section II

Chapter 1

- (1) Marcia Henry, song: *A Greater Yes*.
- (2) www.unrv.com/empire/roman-population.php.

Chapter 2

- (1) Author Unknown.

Chapter 4

- (1) G. T. Haywood, song: *I See a Crimson Stream*.
- (2) *A Look Into Your Heart*, Mt. Carmel and the Prophet Elijah, pamphlet.

Chapter 5

- (1) Matthew Henry's Commentary on the whole Bible, PC Study Bible Formatted Electronic Database, Copyright © 2006 by Biblesoft, Inc. All rights reserved.
- (2) Bob Gillman, song: *Bind Us Together*, Copyright © 1997, Thank You Music.

Note: Some of the concepts used in the section of this chapter entitled, "Two Giant Cherubs in the Most Holy Place" are from a sermon preached by Rev. Ken Gurley.

Chapter 6

- (1) *Obedience to the Last Command*, The School of Obedience, Andrew Murray, PC Study Bible formatted electronic database, Copyright © 2003, 2006 Biblesoft, Inc. All rights reserved.

Chapter 7

- (1) Matthew Henry's Commentary on the whole Bible, PC Study Bible Formatted Electronic Database, Copyright © 2006 by Biblesoft, Inc. All rights reserved.
- (2) The Pulpit Commentary, Electronic Database, Copyright © 2001, 2003 by Biblesoft, Inc. All rights reserved.
- (3) Charles Spurgeon's Sermons, Electronic Database, Copyright ©1997, 2003, 2006 by Biblesoft, Inc. All rights reserved.

Chapter 8

- (1) Author Unknown.
- (2) Understanding the EndTime (Level 1), Irvin Baxter, pg. 8, © 1995, 1999 & 2002 by EndTime Inc. All rights reserved.
- (3) *The Annapolis Peace Conference*, EndTime Magazine, November / December 2007, Irvin Baxter, Jr., pg. 11.
- (4) *Daniel's Equations*, EndTime Magazine, November / December 2007, Craig Treadwell, pg. 27.

APPENDICES

(5) *Time of the Signs*, www.raptureready.com.

Section III

Chapter 1

- (1) The Pulpit Commentary, Electronic Database, Copyright © 2001, 2003 by Biblesoft, Inc. All rights reserved.
- (2) Jamieson, Fausset, and Brown Commentary, Electronic Database, Copyright © 1997, 2003, 2005, 2006 by Biblesoft, Inc. All rights reserved.
- (3) Barnes' Notes, Electronic Database, Copyright © 1997, 2003, 2005, 2006 by Biblesoft, Inc. All rights reserved.

Chapter 4

- (1) Author unknown.
- (2) Adam Clarke's Commentary, Electronic Database, Copyright © 1996, 2003, 2005, 2006 by Biblesoft, Inc. All rights reserved.

Note: Some of the concepts used in this chapter are from Kendall Houts Ministries, "Care Ministry" Seminar. (*Used by permission*).

Chapter 5

- (1) *Leadership Values*, Shell Oil Company, Process Redesign Seminar.
- (2) *Statistics of Churches in America*, Kendall Houts Ministries, "Care Ministry" Seminar.

Appendices

Appendix 1

- (1) Charts J-9, J-23, J-24, J-25, J-28 are from Kendall Houts Ministries, "Care Ministry" Seminar. (*Used by permission*).

Appendix 4 - Recommended Study Resources

1. Compassion and Care Ministry

- Kendall D. Houts Care Ministries International, Care Ministry Syllabus and Manuals:
 - Pastor's Leadership School Syllabus
 - Pastor's Strategy Manual
 - Care Ministry Coordinator's Manual
 - Care Ministry Team Leader's Manual
 - Care Ministry Team Member's Manual
- The Purpose Driven Church, Rick Warren

2. Prayer Ministry

- E. M. Bounds on Prayer, E. M. Bounds
- Too Busy Not To Pray, Bill Hybels
- When Ye Pray, Joy Haney
- First of All Prayer, Teri Spears, Thetus Tenney
- Verbal Bean - Prayer, Steven G. Carrier
- Conquest Through Prayer, Denzil Holman
- With Christ in the School of Prayer, Andrew Murray
- Changing Your Life Through the Power of Prayer, Evelyn Christenson
- Fasting for Spiritual Break Through, Elmer L. Towns

3. Urgency of the Endtime

- EndTime Ministries, prophecy teacher Rev. Irvin Baxter, Jr.:
 - www.endtime.com
 - EndTime University
 - "Politics and Religion" on radio
 - "End of the Age" on television
 - EndTime Magazine and Newsletter
 - EndTime Document Library and DVD prophecy series
- Revivals Their Law and Leaders, James Burns
- C. William Fisher, www.raptureready.com:
 - The Time Is Now - 1950
 - Our Heritage And Our Hope - 1958
 - It's Revival We Need! - 1966

Appendix 5 - About the Author

The author's background includes four different areas of experience:

(1) Working thirty-three years in the challenging and exciting field of computer technology, serving both as a technologist and a manager, witnessing and experiencing almost unbelievable accomplishments and advancements.



(2) Working 50 years in various ministries in three home churches, serving at the individual and leadership levels: Home Bible Study and Discipleship Ministry (40 years), Sunday School Bus Ministry (10) Years, Sunday School Ministry, Compassion and Care Ministry, Home Fellowship Ministry, Youth Ministry, Visitor Follow-up Ministry, Nursing Home Ministry, Singles Ministry, Alcohol / Drug Abuse Mentoring Ministry and Prison Ministry.

(3) Researching, writing and publishing nine books.

(4) Preaching and teaching in many churches in the U.S., foreign missions churches and Bible schools (ordained minister with the United Pentecostal Church International; associated minister with UPCI Global Missions approved for foreign missions support assignments).

His ministry emphasis includes revival and spiritual growth of the saint for the purpose of more effective evangelism of a lost world. Some of the key ministry themes include:

Ministry Information

- Relationship with God (impartation from the Father).
- Spiritual Growth (continuous transformation).
- Dominion (engagement in the Father's business with dominion over satan and sickness).
- God's perfect love growing and flowing in our lives.
- Urgency of the Father's business (managing our priorities consistent with our knowledge of the times).

Ministry Venues:

Global Missions (particularly Bible schools)

We have spent several months teaching in Bible schools in: Manila, Philippines; Barcelona, Spain; and Madrid, Spain. We plan to continue this ministry in the future.

Home Missions

(Pioneer works and small churches that are not self supporting)

Every year a portion of our time is dedicated to this area. This is done on a volunteer basis with no expense to the pastor or the church.

Established Churches

Special Services and Seminars

When needed, special services and seminars provide preaching, teaching and training for putting practical revival and evangelism principles into practice. Some of these services and seminars, summarized on the following page, apply to the entire church and some to selected groups in the church. Multimedia is used in the teaching and training presentations.

Special Services and Seminars

(1) Deeper Life Ministry

(Doctrine – preaching and teaching the Word, three levels)

- New Converts: Discipleship curriculum and classes.
- Entire Church: Teaching and preaching regarding the commitment and actions required to pursue spiritual maturity -- becoming a partaker of His divine nature.
- Inner Circle: Jesus modeled this special ministry by choosing a small inner circle of three out of the twelve disciples (Peter, James and John) whom He taught, prayed with and worked with separate from the other nine disciples. Jesus recognized that these were ready to move further into the supernatural and He accommodated that (e.g. Mount of Transfiguration, raising the dead, Gethsemane).

**Promote the pursuit of a greater hunger
and reverence for the Word of God!**

(2) Compassion and Care Ministry

(Actions – fellowship and ministering to needs)

- Planning and developing a more organized and effective Compassion and Care Ministry (Attracting, Winning, Retaining and making disciples).
- Teaching and training for a greater number of the laity to get involved in this ministry.
- Reaching sinners in our circle of influence (operating as both son of man and son of God).
- Caring for visitors and new converts (turning church greeters into caregivers):

Find a need and fill it! Find a hurt and heal it!

Special Services and Seminars

(3) Prayer Ministry

(Power – corporate and private prayer)

- Planning and developing a more organized and powerful Prayer Ministry in the church.
- Involving a greater number of the laity in this ministry.
- Teaching and training regarding the development of a more balanced and effective prayer life (for children, new converts, and others struggling with their prayer life).

(4) Church Growth Vision and Planning

(Direction)

- Vision casting and planning to elevate and improve the organization structures and processes for the three key ministries of the church: Deeper Life Ministry (doctrine arm), Compassion and Care Ministry (actions arm), Prayer Ministry (power arm).
- Planning and preparation to reap and retain a greater harvest by mobilizing a greater number of trained laborers in the harvest.

Book of Acts Church Growth Foundational Principles

(1) Doctrine (2) Fellowship / Breaking Bread (3) Prayers

*Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls. And they continued stedfastly in the **apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.** And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved. (Acts 2:41-43, 47)*

Ministry Information

Contact Information

Telephone: (281) 773-6534

Email: jtwentier@peoplepc.com

Websites: My-Fathers-Business.net (English)

Negocios-De-Me-Padre.net (Español)

Home Church: Greater Life Church, Webster, TX

Pastor: Rev. Mark Hughes

V-091918